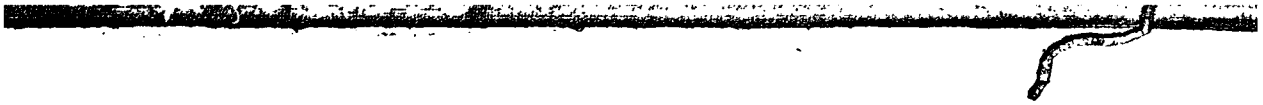
00083478

NOT TO BE ISSUED
OUT OF THE LIBRARY.

BOMBAY BRANCH
OF THE
ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.
TOWN HALL, BOMBAY.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 09 March, 2016



EXCURSIONS,

ADVENTURES, AND FIELD-SPORTS

IN

CEYLON;

Its Commercial and Military Importance

AND

NUMEROUS ADVANTAGES TO THE BRITISH EMIGRANT.

E 3478

BY

LIEUT.-COLONEL JAMES CAMPBELL,

FORMERLY OF THE 48TH AND 50TH REGIMENTS,

AND FOR SEVERAL YEARS COMMANDANT OF THE DISTRICTS OF GALLE AND THE SEVEN KORLES, AND JUDICIAL AGENT OF GOVERNMENT.

"There is continual spring, and harvest there
Continual, both meeting at one time."

W. C. 23

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

T. AND W. BOONE, 29

915.483
Comp Exc
83478
ref 793
00083478

PREFACE.

Conscious that, in publishing these volumes, one of my motives, and that a principal one, is a sincere desire to benefit a very large class of my fellow-countrymen, I should have committed them, unprefaced, to the candid judgment of my readers, had not some circumstances recently occurred, which seem to call for a few additional remarks. As my remarks must be rather of a grave tenor, those persons who prefer lighter themes will have the kindness to pass by my preface, (a fate to which, I believe, prefaces are very subject), and proceed to the work, where, I trust, they will find that I have provided them with a tolerable supply of amusement.

Since the manuscript was prepared for the press, two of the points upon which it treats, those of colonization and emigration, have acquired additional importance. They have, moreover, been brought into Parliamentary discussion, by Mr. C. Buller, who was desirous to ascertain what measures the Colonial Secretary intended to adopt with respect to them. In reply, Lord Stanley ably stated what had been done, and was still doing, for emigrants; but he seemed to wish his hearers to sup-

pose, that no improvement can be made in the system which is at present pursued.

I flatter myself, however, that in the course of my work, I have clearly shewn the contrary to be the case, and that there is "ample room and verge enough" for the most beneficial amelioration. Though it may seem great presumption in me to differ from such an authority as Lord Stanley, I must contend that the mode of colonizing, so long followed by Great Britain, has been, to say the least, injudicious; for, it has neither benefited the mother country as it ought to have done, nor even the colonies themselves, by any means to such an extent as it ought. In fact, nothing has yet been attempted upon the true principles of colonization; that is to say, to enable settlers to take with them our established religion, our national system of moral and religious instruction, our free institutions, laws, manners, customs, and even our peculiarities, or, as some perhaps would call them, our prejudices. If all this is not looked after, the best national feelings and characteristics soon grow feeble, or are obliterated; so that, instead of becoming integral parts of the empire, and contributing to its strength and prosperity, colonies prove to be only causes of weakness and embarrassment.

I have, likewise, I trust, demonstrated, that the existing system of emigration and colonization has been of advantage only to speculating companies, and land-jobbers, while it has been ruinous not only to the better class of emigrants, but also to artisans

and labourers. In short, I have shewn that colonization cannot possibly succeed without cheap labour, and that, as matters are now managed, labour can be cheap only where there are no means of paying for it.

A few words may not be out of place here, with respect to abolishing the mode, so long practised, of supplying New South Wales with convicts, or cheap labour. It might, perhaps, be well to ask ourselves the question, whether, for the sake of experiment, it is advisable to incur the expense of establishing Penitentiary prisons, at Parkhurst and in Van Diemen's Land, merely to ascertain whether a scheme of rewards and punishments will amend vitiated materials; and whether the purpose might not be better effected, in the old way, by sending convicts to Sydney, where they would be either employed in gangs, for the public benefit, or distributed among the respectable settlers, as servants and labourers? Could not the settlers be rendered responsible for the moral and religious instruction of the convicts, under the superintendence of Protectors or Inspectors? Whenever the Protectors found that this essential point had been neglected, they should be authorized to remove the convicts from the service of such unworthy masters, who, of course, should never again be allowed to avail themselves of convict labour. This was nearly all that the old plan wanted to make it work well. The old plan cost the country comparatively nothing; the new one will cost some millions. But

why should so great a benefit, as having convicts sent to them, *under proper* regulations, be confined to New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land.

When I suggested that small but sufficient portions of land should be granted for nothing to the poorer class of emigrants—(and I cannot see the necessity, which some theorists insist upon, that they should ultimately be made to pay for it, and for the implements with which they were supplied) —I was not ignorant of the "Canada Act of Union," spoken of by Lord Stanley; nor that it gives up the land revenue to the Provincial Legislature. I knew, too, that such land can only be disposed of by sale; and that a similar system has been adopted in Australia, in several other colonies, and even in Ceylon. But I considered, also, of course, that, if such enactments were found not to work well, they could be repealed or amended; and I am decidedly of opinion, that this must necessarily be the case, if ever Government measures of colonization and emigration are to be expected to afford, to our suffering and redundant population, that relief of which it obviously stands in such urgent need. The time is, perhaps, not far distant, when the prudence of such a course will be manifest to every one.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.

CHAPTER I.

PAGE

Voyage to Ceylon commenced—Author's regret at having destroyed an Old Journal—Madeira—The Islands in the East Atlantic—Enter the Tropic—Sea Amusements—Sun-setting in the Tropics—Cape Verd Islands—An Adventure on leaving Port Praya—Dolphins and Bonitos—A Man Overboard amongst Sharks—A Coup-de-Soleil—Deception attempted—Darby Star, the Irish Dancing-Master—Thunder at the Equator—Amusements at Sea—Numbers of Birds which surround Ships approaching the Cape of Good Hope—Storms and Calms—Voyage continued from Simon's Bay to Ceylon, etc. . 1

CHAPTER II.

Arrival at Point de Galle—Ceylon Thieves—Government Regulations for the guidance of Travellers—Hire of Labourers or Coolies and Carts, etc.—The Country from Galle to Colombo described . . 31

CHAPTER III.

Further Introductory Observations—Colombo and its doings in 1820—Kandyan Prisoners—Tough Stories—Mr. Farrell's Hunting Establishment, and Field Sports in the Hambentotte District—Excursion to Fort King—A Water Excursion—State of Society at Colombo—Sir Robert Brownrigg's Departure—Observations—Sir Edward Barnes assumes the Government of Ceylon—Remarks . . 48

PAGE

CHAPTER IV.

Remarks on leaving Colombo—The Monsoons and the Climate—Author arrives at Galle, and assumes the Command of the Fortress and District—Kandyan Pretender—The Character of the Kandyans in 1820—Galle as an essential link in the Steam Navigation of the Indian Ocean—Passage between Ceylon and the Continent examined—Old Customs at Galle—Remarks upon the Country from Negombo to Hambentotte—Agricultural Labourers—Fruits of Ceylon; their cheapness—Prices of Articles of Food at Galle very moderate; and given to enable intending Emigrants to Regulate their Expenditure, and to compare Ceylon with any other part of the World as a Point for Emigration 73

CHAPTER V.

Native Workpeople at Galle—Amusements—Government Houses at Galle—Tigers close to the Walls—Submerged Cities—Coral Gatherers—Adventures in the Wilderness beyond Hambentotte—Orange Trees—Remarks—White Ants—Further Account of the Pretender—He is sent off to the Isle of France—Important Official Documents 96

CHAPTER VI.

A Subaltern's Life in the Interior, in 1820—Remarks upon the state of Religion, and the Education of the Singalese—Palm Trees, their great Usefulness—Strange Effects of Land-Wind—Tough Stories—Matura, a Description of it—Dondra Head, Ruins there—Noon and Evening in a Tropical Country—Ceylon Nightingale—Fire-Flies—Remarks 116

CHAPTER VII.

Government Establishment for Breeding Horses in Delft Island—Cutch Horses—An Accident—Strange Occurrence—A Boy carried off by a Tiger—Dignitaries of the Law in Ceylon—Remarks—Excursion up the Giundura River—Sir Edward Barnes's extended Views for Promoting the Welfare of the Island—Galle vindicated from Lord Valentia's Aspersions—Excursion to, and Amusements at, Kogal Lake—Great Want of Female Society at Out Stations, etc. . . . 135

PAGE

CHAPTER VIII.

Arrival at Bovegoddé Lake in a Thunder-Storm—Shooting, and Alligator Fishing there—Singalese Ladies; their fast fading Beauty—The Ceremony of Clothing the Priests—Water Fight between two Aspirants for the Love of a Dark-Eyed Maid—Annual Arrival of Country Vessels at Galle—Moormen described—People of the Maldive Islands—An Ambassador sent by the Sultan to Galle—Observations—Galle a favourable Point from whence efficient Missionaries might be sent to several parts of the East—Remarks—Manners and Customs of the Moormen—A Grand Procession—The Dress of the Moors—Another Visit to Bovegoddé Lake—Amusements, Sports, etc.—A keen Portuguese Sportsman 162

CHAPTER IX.

Journey from Galle, through Gangeboddé-pattoo, etc. to the Saffragam District—Remarks—The Country briefly described from Balangoddé to the Mountain Pass between Saffragam and Upper Ouvah—Some necessary Observations—Return from Valangahena by the way of Ratnapore and Caltura to Galle—Reception of the Ambassador from the Maldive Islands—Useful Remarks upon the Soils of Ceylon—The Cinnamon Tree; its Culture, Management, and Preparation for Export—The ruinous Consequences arising from the Impolicy of levying a High Duty upon Ceylon Cinnamon—Salt, the vast quantity found in the Lakes on the Sea Coast of the Magam-Pattoo—Lands which might be disposed of to Settlers—The vast Benefits which may be derived from a Judicious System of Irrigation—The great Proportion of Land now claimed by Vehares, Dewares, etc.—Ceylon Coffee equal to that grown in the neighbourhood of Mocha . . 190

CHAPTER X.

Most People needlessly alarm and annoy themselves by constantly thinking of Dangers to be apprehended from Snakes, etc.—Sharks and Sea Bathing—Baths—A Hint to Travellers and Tourists—A Ceylon Bazaar—Another Visit to Kogal Lake—An attempt at a Stag Hunt—A strange, flattering, and unexpected Offer—A Kandyan Beauty described—Another Excursion up the Giundura River; Fine Scenery near its Mouth—Native Servants—Injudicious manner of bringing up, and Education of, Children of Europeans in Ceylon—A Plan suggested—Observations—Population of the Island—Remarks, etc. 223

PAGE

CHAPTER XI.

Invitation to an extensive Hunting, Shooting, and Fishing Excursion—Prevented from going by a Visit from the Governor, etc.—Set off upon an Excursion into the Country inland from Matura and Tangalle—First Night in the Jungle—First Day's Fishing—Fall into the River amongst Alligators—An Evening Walk—Come unexpectedly upon an Elephant in the Jungle—A Repast in the Jungle, and a Second Night spent in it—The Devil cries and frightens the Singalese Servants—A Comparison between Elephant Shooting in Ceylon and on the Continent—A Morning's Ride in the Jungle—Unexpected Rencontre with Buffaloes—Second Day's Fishing—Adventures—An Interesting Digression for the benefit of Anglers—Change our Station in the Jungle—A Battue, etc. 261

CHAPTER XII.

An Elephant discovered close to the Encampment, and Shot—An Evening Walk in the Forest—Reflections—Another Night in the Jungle—The Devil Cry—Uproar among the Animals devouring the Carcase of a Buffalo, and the Elephant shot—A Morning Walk in the Forest—Excellent Shooting—Set out to Fish—A splendid Thunder-storm—Interesting Fishing—Stared at by a Tiger—Adventure with a Herd of Buffaloes—Evening Walk in the Jungle—Sports—Lose our way in returning to the Encampment—A Night Scene—A Repast after the fatigues of the Chase—Attempt to astonish Bears, and other Animals—Another Night in the Jungle—Observations—A Morning's Ride, and a Deer shot—Alarm of our Servants at being left in the Encampment—Fishing and Shooting—Remarks . . . 298

APPENDIX.

A.—State of the Thermometer, etc. on the Outward Voyage . . 337
B.—Government Advertisement. 340
C.—Regulation for Carts and Coolies 343
D.—A Statement of the Quantity and Value of various articles of Merchandise Imported into Ceylon in 1835, the Right Hon. Sir Robert Wilmot Horton being then Governor and Commander-in-Chief 345
E.—Shipping, Manufactures, Mines, and Fisheries, Ceylon, 1835 . 361
F.—Manufactures, Mines, and Fisheries, 1835 362

PAGE

G.—Ordinance establishing a new Tariff of Duties on Goods Exported and Imported 363

H.—Steam Vessel Estimate 369

I.—Report on the Paumben Passage 371

J. & K.—Proclamations on the Annexation of the Kandyan Provinces to the British Dominions 376, 380

L.—Proclamation on the Suppression of the Insurrection in the Kandyan Provinces 383

M.—Education, Ceylon, 1835 400

N.—Description of the Dress of the Native Headmen 405

O.—Colonization of the Cape of Good Hope and New Zealand . . . 408

P.—Population, Births, Marriages, and Deaths in Ceylon, in 1835 . 417

Q.—Official Statistical Account of the Sickness and Mortality at Galle, during a period of Seventeen Years 418

CEYLON.

CHAPTER I.

"Spread the sail," said the King, "seize the winds as they pour from Lena." We rose on the wave with songs. We rushed with joy through the foam of the deep.—OSSIAN.

VOYAGE TO CEYLON COMMENCED — AUTHOR'S REGRET AT HAVING DESTROYED AN OLD JOURNAL — MADEIRA — THE ISLANDS IN THE EAST ATLANTIC—ENTER THE TROPIC—SEA AMUSEMENTS—SUN-SETTING IN THE TROPICS—CAPE VERD ISLANDS—AN ADVENTURE ON LEAVING PORT PRAYA—DOLPHINS AND BONITOS—A MAN OVERBOARD AMONGST SHARKS—A COUP-DE-SOLEIL—DECEPTION ATTEMPTED—DARBY STAR, THE IRISH DANCING MASTER—THUNDER AT THE EQUATOR—AMUSEMENTS AT SEA—NUMBERS OF BIRDS WHICH SURROUND SHIPS APPROACHING THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE—STORMS AND CALMS—VOYAGE CONTINUED FROM SIMON'S BAY TO CEYLON, ETC.

If it has ever fallen to the reader's lot, to have been sent to a distant part of the world in a troop-ship, or what is commonly called a transport; and, if, during the long period which is usually required for such trying and frequently tedious voyages to many of our foreign possessions, he has had the charge of about three hundred men, most of them,

perhaps, never at sea before; he can form an idea of the responsibility which attaches to an officer who is entrusted with such a command.

We had been about three weeks on board a large free-trader, in Cork harbour, bound for Ceylon; but, owing to the dreadful state of the weather, we were not able to put to sea until the latter end of February, 1819, when we at last stood out from the land under a press of sail.

At the time when this narrative commences, we had been four days at sea; and I must say that never, upon any occasion, had I ever witnessed greater wretchedness, or such tragi-comical scenes as were, during that period, enacted on board; but sea-sick people are only laughed at, and told, for their comfort, that there is no danger to be apprehended. Exertion is the best, and, I may say, the only preventive, or cure, for this most depressing of all maladies, which in this instance laid low more able bodied men than I ever remember to have seen its victims. The 1st of March being, however, a tolerably fine day, I at last am able to force out of their lairs every man, woman, and child—I know that I am thought a horrid savage, for insisting upon their coming on deck; but no matter, they will soon begin to forget all their sufferings and annoyances. And, worthy reader, if you should happen to be an emigrant, proceeding upon a voyage to a far distant part of the world, it will be well for you, if the master of the ship, on board of which you may be, should, under similar circumstances,

use a little of what may at the time probably seem to you to be most irksome coercion, in order to induce you to exert any energy which is left in you.

As far as I am myself concerned, I have many comforts around me. My books, writing materials, &c., are all within my reach, conveniently and securely placed in my really excellent cabin; but a commanding officer, or an emigrant possessing sufficient means, may look for such comforts in a transport or other vessel,—whilst in such ships, if due precautions are not taken, the lot of people in general is bad enough.

But, reader, before we proceed farther together, I have to acquaint you, that from the time I entered the army, up to the night before the battle of Talavera—and it was an eventful period—I had kept a journal, or rather some brief memoranda of various events or occurrences, with which I happened to be connected, or had witnessed. On the night, however, which was previous to our falling back from the position we occupied beyond the Alberché river, I was sitting over the remains of a bivouac fire, my comrades being all asleep around me. I had, in the course of the afternoon, seen the Spaniards flying in confusion before the French; I felt convinced that we should be attacked next morning by overwhelming numbers of men accustomed to victory; and I was certain that the brunt of the onset would fall upon us. I was then a captain, and commanded a fine company, in a gallant and highly disciplined regiment. I was aware that

we should do our duty manfully, and consequently that many of us were likely to bite the dust on the morrow. It was more than probable that I might be amongst the number destined to fall. Thus ruminating, I thought of my note book, and of much that was recorded in it; it was unluckily in my haversack, and I did not like the idea of its falling into any one's hands should I happen to be knocked over. I therefore considered that the best thing I could do was to burn it, before the still reddish embers were entirely extinguished. I did so, taking care that every leaf was consumed; but often, afterwards, I regretted having been so foolish as thus to destroy my book. From that day, until I found myself at sea upon another voyage to an interesting part of the world, I had not kept what I could call a journal; but I now determined once more to do so; and it is from its pages, in many places sadly defaced by white ants, that I am enabled, in a great measure, to compile the following work; and this will, I trust, account for the peculiarities of the style of writing, which must as we proceed be often observable.

Towards evening, on the 2d of March, when we were off Cape St. Vincent, the weather somewhat moderated; and, as we had hitherto made good runs, we were off Gibraltar on the 3d. It has again, however, come on to blow furiously, and a vessel, in company with us, has just been dismasted. Our ship bounds admirably over the huge billows, and shews us that she is equal to the long voyage before

us. On the 4th, the gale once more decreased; and, early on the morning of the 5th of March, we were all on deck, sailing delightfully along, and close to the rugged coast of Madeira. The little villages and neat houses, situated in the deep, retired, and finely wooded ravines, have a most picturesque appearance, especially when contrasted with the mountainous and rocky scenery inland.

We did not anchor, it being considered unsafe to do so at this season of the year; but as many of the officers as could be spared from the duties of the ship were allowed to go on shore, where they spent most agreeably the few hours they remained. I had before visited Madeira in its finest season; but though this is the most unfavourable time of the year, we were able to bring off with us a quantity of fine flowers, with some of which my cabin was adorned for some time after. Roses were in full bloom in the open air; and the climate of this much favoured island may certainly be considered as one of the finest in the world. An ample supply of Madeira was procured for present use, and also a considerable quantity for the regimental mess when we should reach Ceylon. The discomforts of the voyage, as I had anticipated, were now almost forgotten, and a day spent on shore had done much towards preparing most of us for what was still before us.

On the 7th of March we were only about twelve miles from the island of Palma. Its lofty mountains were still covered with snow. We also saw at

the same time the island of Faro, and, high amidst the clouds, the Peak of Teneriffe, though fully fifty miles distant. But how truly delightful it is to sail gently along among these charming islands; the views, though distance rendered some of them rather indistinct, were in endless variety and magnificence; and the twelve miles which separated us from Palma would have led us, from its great height, to suppose that it was only on the opposite side of a large river. I was once before in nearly the same position as now with regard to these islands; but the weather was then very different, for it was blowing hard, and so cloudy, as almost to conceal the whole of what now so enchantingly presents itself. Sea sickness, since we passed Madeira, has totally disappeared. We have abundance of the good things of this world on board: indeed, it was well for us this was the case, or our now ravenous gentlemen would actually have soon caused a famine. And, worthy reader, if you should happen to be an emigrant proceeding to a distant part of the world, take my advice, and never altogether depend upon your captain, nor his promises, for even indispensable supplies. The loss of our goats, which had all died, from the effects of cold and wet weather, before we reached Madeira—we now felt as a serious misfortune; for few people can, during a long voyage, make up their minds to dispense with milk, and there is no substitute that can make up for it, but the cream prepared in London for long voyages, and sold at only half a guinea a quart.

On the night of the 9th of March, when standing on our course with all sail set, the wind suddenly sprung up right a-head of us, and blew so violently as even to endanger the ship. It continued to blow with equal fury all the 10th, but on the 11th we crossed the tropic of Cancer, and fine weather having returned, we were glad to be able to pursue our course for the Cape Verd islands.

The troops on board are still very healthy; and to do our best to keep them so, (and to what I am going to add, I particularly request the attention of voyagers in general) directions were now given that they were to bathe every morning at daylight. This is always an amusing scene, and greatly liked by every one in tropical climates, as it refreshes the body, braces the nerves, and prepares those who are wise enough to practise it, for the great heat of the day. The soldiers being all dressed in white jackets and trowsers, with neat foraging caps, they looked as well and clean as it is possible to imagine; and, still more to insure cleanliness, they were required to appear at both morning and evening parades without shoes or stockings. We have plenty of drummers and fifers on board; and by good luck, also an Irish fiddler; it was therefore highly amusing to see the different diversions, which were by every means encouraged, going forward—especially in the evenings. In fine weather we have generally two or three groups of dancers, others of singers; and during the whole day and night, our

most persevering story tellers or readers are attentively listened to.

Those who have never before been in a tropical climate, are occasionally greatly astonished and delighted with the magnificence of the setting sun. One evening in particular, the almost full moon was ascending to the eastward of the ship, at the moment when the sun was descending below the horizon, enveloped in clouds of various forms, and partaking of many brilliant as well as deep colours, all heaped together in the most picturesque and wonderful manner. They imagined they beheld mountains, promontories, bays, towns, castles, &c., all resplendent in, I may say, golden magnificence; but what surprised them most was, that the immense objects before them were incessantly assuming new and extraordinary forms, tinged with still greater variety of shades and colouring. I had often seen such scenic imagery in former voyages, but I never had beheld it so diversified, grand and beautiful, as upon this occasion. I have heard persons assert, that in our northern latitudes, they have seen as splendid sun-settings as any ever beheld in the tropics; but in this opinion I cannot coincide; or rather, I should suppose, they may not have been so fortunate as I was in opportunities of admiring and wondering at those of the torrid zone, or I am convinced that they would have come to a different conclusion.

How delightful are also the nights in such lati-

tudes; but no person ought upon any account to be allowed to lie down or sleep upon deck; and therefore every half hour, the officer has to rouse up the watch on duty, and make them walk round the masts for a few minutes. This may appear to an inexperienced person, as if it were done merely to annoy; but there is nothing so seriously affects people's health as allowing them to sleep exposed to the night air, and especially to the baneful influence of the moon. If this is permitted, colds, fevers, dysentery, and other diseases, quickly follow, as the certain consequences of such imprudent exposure. This ought always to be carefully attended to by those who have charge of troops or emigrants going to distant parts of the world.

On the 16th of March we made St. Antonio, one of the Cape Verd islands, which, like all those situated in the east Atlantic, is very high—I believe it is about 7,000 feet above the level of the sea. In a former voyage, I spent about three weeks at one of them, St. Jago, and remember well, that it was both hot and unhealthy, and, with the exception of fine fruit and fowls, very little else was to be had there. At the period I allude to, I belonged to one of the regiments forming part of the force under General Robert Crawford, then destined for the west coast of South America, but which was afterwards ordered to the river Plata. Our commanders, it seemed, took it into their heads, that our fleet was pursued by a powerful French squadron, which so outnumbered our escort of line-of-battle ships,

frigates, &c. that it was deemed advisable to take refuge in Port Praya. The transports were anchored as near as possible to the shore, and the ships of war were drawn up, in order of battle, from one projecting point of the bay to another on the opposite side, and upon these extremities batteries were erected, and supplied with heavy guns from the shipping, which would have flanked the enemy, had they attacked our fleet. In this position we remained until it was ascertained by a frigate, sent back for the purpose, that our apprehensions were groundless, when we again started for the Cape of Good Hope.

But I can never forget the alarm which I felt the night on which we left Port Praya; for, owing to the number of transports which lay outside of us, it was almost dark before our ship could leave the anchorage and stand out of the bay, which she did under a considerable press of sail; and seeing a very powerful light just before us, it was imagined that we were following in the wake of the Commodore. There was at the time a fine steady breeze, and the night being delightfully cool and refreshing, we were all on deck. The light, however, which we supposed we were following, suddenly neared us; and in an instant we found ourselves just under the bows of a line-of-battle ship, standing in the opposite direction to that which we were pursuing. The captain of our ship was panic struck, and consequently lost all presence of mind. Our destruction, therefore, seemed to be inevitable, as both ships

were going at a great rate through the water. The people on board the Theseus (it was that ship carrying a light on her bowsprit end, as she stood back to ascertain the cause of the transports being so long in putting to sea), had fortunately kept a better look out than we had done; and, perceiving our perilous situation, they in a moment altered their course, and by that means were just able to avoid coming in contact with us. So near a thing was it, that their lower rigging and upper ports actually grazed our yard arms; and though our ship was upwards of 700 tons burden, had the Theseus come with her whole force upon us, she must, in all probability, have sent us to the bottom! The breathless silence on board our ship, at the moment of seeming certain contact, cannot be described, nor could the feelings of thankfulness of many of us to Providence be expressed, when we found that we had so narrowly and unexpectedly escaped destruction.

As we continued our voyage, we daily found ourselves more and more surrounded by numbers of fish, such as porpoises, bonitos, dolphins, and flying-fish; several of the latter flew even on board, and constantly into the chains. Our young officers had always their guns ready, and many a ball was fired at the unlucky porpoises, as they rolled along in vast shoals, often within thirty or forty yards of the ship, but with what effect no one could pretend to say, though the practice was always declared to be excellent.

One of the mates was very expert in striking both bonitos and dolphins with the spear. In order to entice these beautiful fish near enough to be within reach of the spear, pieces of scarlet and white cloth were fastened to lines attached to the extremity of the jib-boom, and dragged along upon the surface of the water; and as the fish rose at these lures, the spear was darted at them, and often with effect, so that plenty of both were thus procured. The beauty of the dying dolphin has, however, been far too highly extolled; and in this respect, notwithstanding its fine black and bluish tinge above, and white beneath, I look upon the mackerel-like bonito, though so much inferior in size, as quite its equal. As food, both dolphins and bonitos—at least those caught in the ocean—are dry and insipid; and, although we used different sauces, we could not contrive to make either of them even palatable.

I made many attempts to strike these beautiful shining fish; but I confess that I was not very successful. An Irish soldier, who pretended to know well how to spear salmon,—which art, he said, he had often practised in the sweet Barrow,—in striking at a large dolphin, lost his footing, and, most awkwardly slipping out of the rather too large loop of the rope which enabled us to lean considerably over the side of the ship, he fell into the sea. "A man overboard," in an instant resounded throughout the ship. I was walking the quarter deck at the time with the Captain, who, seizing the wheel, threw the ship up into the wind. A boat fastened to the

taffrail was lowered with that rapidity and coolness always evinced by British seamen in moments of necessity or danger. Poor Pat could not swim, and must have been drowned before the boat could possibly have reached him, had not an English drummer, his comrade, instantly stripped and plunged into the sea to his aid—he grasped him just in time, and kept him up with great presence of mind and dexterity, avoiding the attempts of the drowning man to lay hold of him. The seamen in the boat were in the mean time pulling with all their might towards them, now about two hundred yards astern of the ship. But let the reader imagine what must have been my alarm and anxiety, when I saw distinctly through my spy-glass, betwixt them and the ship, floating on the surface of the water, the greater part of the inside of a sheep, attached to a large shark-hook, and which had been for some time towed a long way astern in order to tempt an enormous shark, seen swimming close to us! With the most intense apprehension and watchfulness, we all kept our eyes fixed upon the two men in the water, every moment expecting to see at least one of them taken down by the ferocious monster! The boat however at last reached them, and they were, to our great delight, brought in safety on board.

On the 26th of March we crossed the Equinoctial line, when the thermometer was 83 degrees at noon in the shade—on deck 86°—in the sun 104°, and the temperature of the sea, of which I kept a daily

register, 84°. But I should here remark, that, until we approached the line, the weather had been, since we entered the tropic, very agreeable, and by no means oppressively hot. One of the soldiers, however, from going about without his cap, received a coup-de-soleil. In a moment he became delirious, and madly attempted to throw himself into the sea—a number of sharks constantly shewing themselves at the time close to the ship. The surgeon being at hand, he was instantly profusely bled, and powerful medicine being administered, he in a few days entirely recovered, and without suffering from fever, which usually follows a coup-de-soleil.

A few days after this, another soldier was, seemingly, struck in a similar manner by the sun, and also attempted to throw himself into the sea. The surgeon was again sent for; he felt his pulse, then looked steadily at him for a few minutes, and, coming up to me on the quarter deck, said decidedly, that there was nothing the matter with him, and that he firmly believed his madness was only pretended.

Being at once convinced that his object must be to endeavour by this stratagem to obtain his discharge from the regiment, I walked quietly up to him, followed by the same stout drummer, who had saved his comrade's life, to whom I had, in a few words, given directions how to act, and who was moreover cautioned to be sure to lay hold of him if he really attempted to jump into sea. I then desired those holding the apparently determined

suicide, to let him go, and to make room for him to spring handsomely out of the ship! "Come, sir, jump!—make haste!—jump, sir!" The fellow seemed astonished, and was evidently much frightened. "Come, drummer, start him with that rope's end—jump sir, jump—there is a shark that has just put his head above water, waiting for you!" The drummer now laid on with all his might—the fellow began to cry like a child, and the surgeon and soldiers to shout and laugh, as the drummer with right good will, and encouraged by me, continued his exercise; so that his cure was thus most ridiculously but speedily effected, and the farce ended in the *madman* getting a sound rope's ending, to the great amusement of every one. He no doubt ought to have been severely punished, but I considered the rope's ending answered quite as well—at all events, we had no more cases of pretended delirium.

I certainly, on this occasion, had taken a hint from what I had witnessed a good many years before. A smart looking fellow, named Darby Star, who had been a country dancing master, somewhere in the south of Ireland, enlisted into the corps to which I was then Adjutant. He soon became a clean, regular, and good looking soldier; but, for some reason or other, was by many suspected of being rather *shy*; and this suspicion was soon confirmed; for when the regiment was upon the point of embarking for service, Darby was taken alarmingly ill; he had pains all over him,

especially, as he said, in his bones and in his heart. He was quickly reduced to a mere shadow, so that any one who looked at him, would have thought him in the last stage of a decline. The surgeon, however, and his hospital serjeant, who had been on the watch, in consequence of the number of deceptions of this kind practised in the army about that period, stated openly, that they were both ready to declare before a court-martial, that Darby was an impostor, or as soldiers say, a malingerer. This hint was not lost upon our most zealous commander. Darby was tried, sentenced to receive 500 lashes, tied up to the grating at the gang-way of the ship, and had 50 of the lashes inflicted upon him, in an amazing short space of time. "Stop," said his stern commander. "Will you, Darby Star, confess that you are a malingerer?" Darby was speechless. "Go on,"—and the drum-major was told to see that the drummers did their duty. He received 25 more lashes. "Stop—will you now confess?" In a very weak voice, Darby protested that he was as innocent as the child unborn. "Take him down:"—but all present were told to mark their commanding officer's words; and they well knew his word was never broken—"You, master Darby Star, shall, every Monday morning, receive 50 of the 500 lashes to which you are sentenced, until you acknowledge that you are a malingerer."

Next Monday came. Darby was almost carried up from below, with scarcely an appearance of life

in him; his back by no means healed from the effects of the punishment he had received. Without farther ceremony, he was again fastened to the grating. "Drummers, do your duty," sounded in Darby's terrified ears. I confess, I really pitied him; his appearance deceived me, and I knew not what to think—Colonel D——, however, stood determined to go through with what he had begun.

During the infliction of 25 more of the lashes—which I noted with an unsteady hand—Darby called out, in an astonishingly loud voice for so sickly looking a wretch, that he would confess any thing in the wide world, if he would only be forgiven? "Stop!—you confess yourself, then, to have been all along a malingerer?"—"O yes," groaned Darby. "Speak out, sir, so that all on board may hear you distinctly."—"O yes, yes," roared Darby. "Take him down.—Now, sir, you must convince every one present that you are quite recovered; and to shew that you really are so, you must, as an old dancing master, instantly give us a jig." A drummer and fifer were ordered to be in readiness to play a tune for him, as soon as he was dressed.

This was dreadful—for how could an emaciated wretch like Darby be supposed capable of dancing an Irish jig!—"Well, sir, are you ready?" Darby begged, entreated, to be excused; but no excuse would be taken. "Dance, sir:—Drum-major, tie him up again, if he will not dance." Darby began to dance. "Higher, sir, higher!" But Darby now, to the astonishment of every one, got on with

his jig in first-rate style: and from that day forward, to the surprise of the whole regiment, his health was *perfectly restored!* Yet he contrived to avoid accompanying us into the streets of Buenos Ayres, in South America; and, under various pretences, often kept out of action in Portugal and Spain. But into the fight at Talavera his Captain was determined that Darby should go. He therefore gave strict orders to his subalterns and non-commissioned officers, that they were to have an eye upon him, and to see that upon no account he quitted the ranks, even for a moment. When he found this to be the case, his alarm when the balls began to fly about him, was truly ridiculous—but in the heat of the action, about two o'clock in the afternoon, when the French in heavy columns attacked our centre; and when the 48th on the one hand, and the 45th on the other, taught them that breaking through an enemy's line in mass, would not answer with a British army, Darby, whilst under strict surveillance, was slightly wounded. He then, to the surprise of every one, became as brave as a lion, stood firm in his place, and fired away into the enemy's dense columns, not thirty yards distant. But, alas! another ball laid poor Darby low for ever. I have more than once seen men made brave by receiving a wound, who had before been labouring under much, of what may be termed, nervous apprehension.

Thunder and lightning in England may be considered as trifling, when compared with those storms

which are so constantly raging in tropical regions, especially near the equator. They were at this period both grand and terrible, yet by no means came up to what I had experienced in a former voyage. On that occasion, our commodore, by way of making a short cut, attempted to cross the line much too far to the eastward, and in consequence got into a region of calms, torrents of rain, and the most awful thunder-storms imaginable. The ships, some of which were dismasted, lay with their heads in all directions, and it was even often necessary to lower down boats, to tow them clear of each other; for there was constantly a long rolling sea; so that in this helpless state they floated about, as influenced by the waves or currents, for nearly three weeks. At last, however, through the occasional aid of what sailors call cat's-paws, the fleet contrived to get back to the northward of the equator. When we arrived there, it was deemed requisite to run a few degrees farther to the westward, and, at length, after much severe suffering from intense heat, &c. having taken the track pointed out as the proper one by experienced navigators, we were glad to find ourselves to the southward of the line, bending our course, with a strong breeze, for the coast of South America.

Whilst vessels are propelled by the trade winds through the tropics, sailing is always delightful; and this vast space, being enlivened by a most radiant sun, powerfully influences the mind, and cheers the spirits of the voyager. I had for some

nights been watching the north polar star, which had hitherto indicated the quarter of the world which I had now left for many years—perhaps for ever. I looked upon it as a friend from whom I was soon to part; for it was then but a very little way above the horizon—I believe I saw it, for the last time, on the 23d of March.

It has been truly remarked, that men in general are endued with a kind of instinct, which has ever a most powerful influence upon their minds and actions—that is to say the love of country, which nature maintains in their hearts. If this were not the case, mankind would migrate towards the parts of the earth which are most favoured as to climate; leaving the rest of it deserted. To prevent this, the Almighty has wisely established in the heart of every one, an almost invincible attachment to his native land; as powerful in the breast of the inhabitant of the Polar regions, or of the Negro whose home is even the sandy, scorched desert of the torrid zone, as in that of the native of the most delightful country. No one can tell exactly how this attachment is formed, or kept up; but still it is an acknowledged powerful tie. Must we look for its origin in the smile of a mother, of a sister, or of one still more dear to the heart than either? Is it to be traced to the companion of our youth? Or may it probably be caused by the remaining influence of beloved, respected, and pious parents, who did their best to produce in us a love for the Saviour who died for us? It may, perhaps, spring from some-

thing even trivial; perhaps from scenery which charmed us in early life; a favourite dog; the field sports in which he accompanied us; the river in which we first used the rod and line—no matter whence it comes, but, however produced, there is found in all men a predominant love of country.

The north polar star, to which the reader is indebted for these remarks, was no longer discernible after the 12th of April, when we discovered that which a few days before we had been on the look out for—that is to say, a small white cloud, which always hangs over the south pole, and also a number of stars forming what is called the great southern cross, which is to this hemisphere what the polar star is to ours. This too plainly told us, that we were fast leaving behind us those homes which so few soldiers, ordered to India, ever see again; yet,

"Breathes there the man, with soul so dead,
Who never to himself hath said;
This is my own, my native land!"

On the 14th of April we crossed the tropic of Capricorn; and had delightful weather until the 17th; but on the night of that day a storm arose, which lasted till the 22d. During the whole of this time the sea ran extremely high; and it blew so furiously, that no sail whatever could be set; and, what was most truly provoking, we were driven by it considerably out of our course. I have long thought that the seas in the Southern hemisphere, are much more boisterous than those in the Northern; and, although I have encountered many

a gale in various parts of the world, I have always said, that I had been in only one real storm, and I was exposed to its violence a little to the southward of where we now are. The waves then ran, I may truly say, as high as mountains. Whilst it lasted we kept close to a line-of-battle ship,—one of our convoy—and the enormous waves, which rolled and foamed around and between us, often concealed even her tall masts from our sight; and in an instant after, she appeared, as it were, to hang on the top of a wave, in the act of falling upon us. But how sublimely the Psalmist describes such a storm, when he says—"The sea roared: and the stormy wind lifted up the waves thereof. We were carried up as it were to heaven, and then down again into the deep: our souls melted within us because of trouble."

The expectation of soon falling in with the numbers of birds, of various kinds, which are usually looked for in these latitudes, induced most of the officers to get up their guns and rifles, so as to be ready for the anticipated sport. It is most desirable to have always something going forward—no matter what it is—in order to amuse or occupy the minds of both officers and men during such long voyages; and how necessary also this is in ships conveying emigrants to foreign lands, those who have had most experience can best tell. On this occasion, as I find from my notes, a bottle was hung up to the yard-arm, at which many a single ball was fired, but without effect. The Captain of the ship began to

call out to them to have mercy upon his main-yard, as some of the balls seemed to pass rather too close to it, notwithstanding the length of the line by which the bottle was suspended; and which allowed it to swing about with every roll or heave of the vessel. Much laughter and amusement, on the part of both sailors and soldiers, was excited by the number of failures; not a bottle had as yet been touched. I went below, and brought up my gun; and, as soon as I appeared on deck, I heard some of my old companions in arms exclaim—"Now, boys, you will soon see it smashed;" and old Dennis Kelly whispered close behind me, but sufficiently loud for me to hear—"Don't you remember, boys, seeing his Honour tumble the French officer, the very first shot, though many of us had been popping at him, as he dared us, standing up bravely on the ramparts at Ciudad Rodrigo?" I, however, remembered nothing of the kind; nor, afterwards, to give Dennis a glass of grog. The Captain offered to bet any sum that I would not hit the bottle in three attempts. It was, however, at last settled, that whichever of us should lose, was to give a dinner to the officers on board, upon our arrival at the Cape of Good Hope. I was to have two shots. The very first knocked the bottle to pieces, which caused much cheering, whilst the Captain stared in amazement at the feat; for the ship at the time had a great deal of motion. Another bottle was rigged out, and it met with a similar fate. I sent down my gun; having, as Baron Munchausen

would have said upon such an occasion, sufficiently displayed my dexterity and superiority; for which I can easily account, though no one else could. The secret was this—along with each ball, I had slipped in, unperceived by any one, a large pinch of No. 6 shot. Of course, the Captain was not allowed to give a dinner at the Cape.

The vastly increased number of birds, which now constantly surrounded the ship, led many to hope that they indicated our approach to land; but, by adverse winds and calms, we were tantalized until the night of the 9th of May, when we at last made it. Unfortunately, the two preceding days had been so cloudy, that we had not obtained an observation of the sun. In consequence, we found ourselves several miles too far to the northward, and were, therefore, obliged to stand out to sea. The wind increased to a strong gale off the land, and soon became so violent as to tear to rags our fore and main sails. The gale still continuing, we had to stand off and on all the 10th, and also until the evening of the 11th, when we made Table Land, and even looked into Table Bay; and vexatious enough it was to us, to see the houses distinctly, and even the people walking about, without our daring to venture in. The night was, moreover, coming on, so that we were again obliged to stand off the shore.

On the 12th, still finding ourselves in the same situation, and the wind continuing against our getting into Simon's Bay, which was our object, I

proposed to the Captain to venture into Table Bay, which we could have easily done; but, as his insurance would have thereby been rendered null and void, he refused to do so at that season of the year. He hoped, however, to be able to keep the ship near to where it then was, till the wind should favour us. It moderated on the 13th, but still continued adverse to our reaching Simon's Bay, which was only fifty miles distant.

The number of birds which now flew around the ship really surprised us. Amongst a great many others five albatrosses were shot; the smallest measured about nine feet from the tip of one wing to that of the other. But, having now such excellent sport, our young gentlemen became the less anxious for land; and the 16th found us still farther off the Cape, slaughtering these unfortunate birds. The sailors cooked and ate some of them; but I would not allow the soldiers to do so, being apprehensive that from their oily and fishy nature they might prove unwholesome food.

On the 17th we were completely becalmed close to the Cape. The appearance of the coast, as far as the eye could reach, was very rocky, barren, and apparently uninhabited; consequently a fit abode for the lion and other wild beasts, which we supposed must be numerous there. The Captain having offered me a boat, I had her manned with a crew of soldiers, who were good and able rowers, and, with two other officers, I attempted to land, in the hope of being able to shoot some of the wild animals; but

although there was not a breath of wind, the surf which ran and foamed upon the rocky beach, forbade all approach to it.

Whilst looking for a place to land, I shot a very large albatross, which fell almost into the boat. The report of the gun, echoing among the caverns in the rocks, and the, in many places, almost overhanging precipices, brought out such immense flocks of birds as quite astonished us. We could have shot as many of them as we pleased, for they flew around, and within a few yards of us; thus indicating that they had rarely been disturbed by man.

We had luckily brought fishing lines with us, and the exceeding clearness of the water inducing us to look over the side of the boat, we saw that the bottom was literally covered with fish. Finding it impossible to land, we therefore set to work, using at first, as bait, part of the intestines of the albatross which I had killed, and in a short time we actually loaded the boat, with a reddish fish, very like rock-cod, which when cooked we found to be delicious;—at least we thought so—perhaps from having been so long deprived of any fish which could be considered as even tolerable.

I had remarked, when rounding the Cape, on a former voyage, that at times there was to be seen a kind of false horizon, which greatly attracted my attention; and now that we lay becalmed for hours together, this strange visual deception was very striking. I find the following remarks in my journal:—

I have been for some time watching a most beautiful and extraordinary instance of visual deception, which has, I believe, been often seen by voyagers off the southern extremity of Africa, as well as in other parts of the world. There are now (10 A. M.) two distinct horizons—the real and the false—the latter considerably above the former. All the objects, such as two coasting vessels, porpoises, and whales, which are constantly rolling about, and the latter spouting up water, (there being many of the spermaceti genus now in these latitudes)—in short, every large object to be seen on the real horizon, especially to the northward, is distinctly reflected in the false; and as the sun is now labouring, as it were, through a hazy atmosphere, the whole has a very curious and even surprising effect. It appears to me that it might be worthy of the attention of those who understand and are interested in such matters, to endeavour to have this phenomenon closely investigated; as it is ascertained beyond all doubt, that before we captured the Isle of France, a Frenchman there, by some means or other, probably connected with this singular appearance, had, it is well known, the power of seeing objects in the air, though many leagues distant, and still far below the horizon, and was by that means able to acquaint the governor with the exact position of our ships of war, then cruising on the station, though far out of sight of land. He could even announce the approach of ships steering for the island, several days before

their arrival. How he did this he kept a profound secret, and when I was at the Isle of France I did not hear that he had divulged it to any one, though I understood that he received a pension from our Government. I am, however, inclined to fancy, as many others did, that it was by means of some kind of reflector, which he might have discovered by accident, that he was enabled to see delineated in the sky objects on the surface of the ocean, though they were a considerable distance off.

On the morning of the 19th we at last got into Simon's Bay, and arrangements were immediately made for the maintenance of discipline whilst in harbour; but, at the same time, with a view to admit of as many officers and men as possible to go on shore in succession. Every thing being thus settled for general convenience and comfort, I set off, accompanied by three of the officers, in a kind of wagon, drawn by four horses, for Cape Town; where we staid and enjoyed ourselves till recalled to embark. But, reader, I have no intention of taking up your time in speaking of the Cape of Good Hope; that has already been done by others, who had much better opportunities than I had of seeing the country, and of forming an opinion of its capabilities of improvement as a British Colony. Here, however, as almost every where else, labour must be found far too expensive for emigrants to prosper.

On the 27th of May, we returned to Simon's Bay, and on the following day we again put to sea; but

how ill-timed it would have been had we, in standing out of the Bay, invoked the winds in the beautiful strains of Ossian.—

"Burst the cloud, O Wind! that the daughter of night
may look forth;
That the shaggy mountain may brighten, and the ocean
roll its white waves in light;"

for we very soon found the ocean off the southern extremity of Africa as boisterous as usual, especially at this season. It continued to blow furiously, and to rain almost incessantly till we were off the south end of Madagascar; but though we all suffered much from cold, rain, and the sea breaking constantly over the ship, yet, thanks to Providence, we were still without sickness on board. On the 17th of June we saw the Island of Bourbon, and the weather becoming again delightful, we were enabled to resume our former ship-board occupations. Having, however, so recently experienced such stormy weather, we could not but remember, that we were still passing through regions subject to the most awful and devastating hurricanes; which I was told at the Isle of France had been known to blow even large vessels out of the water, and force them to some distance upon the land. I was likewise told by a person, upon whose veracity I could depend, that on one occasion a house, inhabited by an old pensioner and his wife, who had the care of a look-out station, was swept away by the irresistible violence of the wind;—neither house, man, nor woman, was ever more seen or heard of!

It is now, however, high time so bring the account of our voyage to a conclusion, and I shall therefore only farther remark, that from Madagascar ships run almost due north till they cross the Equator, which we did on the 27th of June. Our course then lay, I may say, near to the Equinoctial Line, until we passed the Maldive Islands, on the 4th of July; yet, though we were sailing on the torrid zone, we suffered far less from heat than we had expected, for we had constantly fine breezes, and the thermometer in the shade was generally about 82 degrees at noon, and about 80 in the morning and evening. From the Maldive Islands we steered direct for Point de Galle, in Ceylon; as we could not, on account of the monsoon, which then prevailed, proceed to Colombo.

A register of the state of the thermometer was kept throughout the voyage, and it may be thought right, and by some perhaps useful, that it should be laid before the reader. In doing so, I have only to remark, that at noon a quantity of water from a considerable depth was regularly brought up, and its temperature ascertained, as by this means it was expected that our approach to land would be indicated. The tables in which the results are shewn will be found in the Appendix, A.

CHAPTER II.

"Meanwhile, whate'er of beautiful, or new,
Sublime or dreadful, in earth, sea, or sky,
By chance, or search, was offer'd to his view,
He scann'd with curious and romantic eye."—BEATTIE.

ARRIVAL AT POINT DE GALLE—CEYLON THIEVES—GOVERNMENT REGULATIONS FOR THE GUIDANCE OF TRAVELLERS—HIRE OF LABOURERS OR COOLIES AND CARTS, &c.—THE COUNTRY FROM GALLE TO COLOMBO DESCRIBED.

WITH what intense anxiety all on board were now on the look-out for land! Now and then, those who were most impatient requested a seaman to go aloft, in the hope that he might be able to discover it; but still he descended unsuccessful. Those only who have made such a long voyage as we had done, especially in a troop or emigrant ship, can fully enter into our feelings on an occasion like this. In approaching Ceylon, it is often first seen a great way off; and we had heard and read much of the cooling fragrant breezes, which, having passed over its cinnamon and other spicy groves, are said to perfume the air far into the offing; but, in this instance, at least, we were doomed to be altogether disappointed—nothing of the kind was perceptible. The sun set, as usual,

in amazing brilliancy, at which time, or in the morning, objects present themselves most distinctly; nothing, however, but sea and sky met the eye, and the shades of night once more enveloped us, and for that day put an end to our hopes of seeing land. The stately ship, however, under a press of sail, continued to cut her way, in spite of a strong current, through the ocean; causing, as she dashed along, millions of sparkling phosphoric flashes all around her, whilst she left a long and shining train behind her, seemingly composed of myriads of fiery particles.

With the morning's dawn we were all on deck, and in a few minutes land was seen a-head of the ship, and quite close to us; yet none of us could pretend to say, that the fragrant breezes, said to be wafted from the shore, were even then perceptible. But how truly striking were the lofty mountains, and how picturesque the forms of the range of hills, and how finely undulating the surface of the nearer and more level country, which lay before us, and stretched along to the left as far as the eye could reach, beautifully wooded even to the water's edge! Nothing can be more enchantingly lovely and verdant than Ceylon, as it first presents itself to the surprised and worn-out voyager, as he runs in, especially at sun-rise, towards such a bay as that of Galle. We let go our anchor within a short distance of the apparently strong fortifications.

I intend to speak hereafter more particularly of Galle; but, at present, I shall only say, that on

landing we found the greater part of the 19th Regiment assembled there, waiting our arrival to relieve them; when, after many years service in the island, they were to return to England. Since that period, great and important changes have taken place in Ceylon; many of which, as well as to what they have led, will be noticed in the course of this work. The voluminous memoranda, however, from which it is in a great measure compiled, were never intended to be submitted to public criticism; on the contrary, they had been kept solely for the author's private use or amusement, when the days should approach when he may probably feel "that he has no pleasure in them." Various reasons and motives now induce him to make use of them; and if, whilst endeavouring to amuse, he is in any respect able to benefit others, to dedicate his pen to the service of religion, or to attract the attention of those who are in power, or are interested in the welfare of a charming part of the East, he will have attained an object which he has long had at heart. By the attainment of that object he is convinced that there would be thrown open a vast field for agriculture, commerce, and civilization, and also for the diffusion of knowledge throughout that interesting part of the world, which is now becoming of vast importance to Great Britain; as, independent of its great value as a colony, it holds out more advantages to a certain description of emigrants from the United Kingdom, than can be met with any where else; for

there they can employ capital beneficially; *there* they can obtain land on as reasonable terms as in most of our new settlements; and *there*, which is the essential point, they are able to command *labour* at a cheap rate. It is an additional and a great advantage, which cannot be too extensively made known, that the price of food also is equally moderate with that of labour.

The kindness and attention which, as strangers, we experienced from the officers of the 19th Regiment, far exceeded what, under any circumstances, we had ever met with before. There seemed to be a kind of rivalship among them as to whose guests we were to be: indeed, we found before long, that they only most heartily conformed to what was then so liberally exercised throughout the whole island—that is to say, the rites of hospitality. As a matter of course, I fell to the lot of the senior officer, who had only been some forty or fifty years in the service, and who was good enough to assign for my use, apartments in the Government house, in which, as Commandant of the place, he then resided. The soldiers, when landed, were put into barracks; but the officers had to be received into the bungalows of those of the 19th Regiment, there being no barracks for them, nor inns of any kind to accommodate them. Our arrival was reported to Head Quarters, and in a few days orders were received for us to march, on the 23rd of July, 1820, to Colombo, where, as the ships arrived, the Regiment was to be assembled.

It is six days march to Colombo, and we are told that we shall be greatly delighted with the country through which we are to pass; it being represented as not only beautiful, but also remarkably healthy.

We find that, in order to avoid the heat of the day, we must start about two o'clock in the morning, which is the usual hour for the marching of troops in this part of the world; and as there will, on the 23rd, be no moon light, we are to be attended by a number of natives carrying torches. I also find that, excepting his arms and accoutrements, every thing else is here carried for the soldier.

Until the day of our departure from Galle arrived, we spent our time most agreeably with our hospitable friends, from whom we obtained much useful and valuable information about Ceylon, which enabled us to form a pretty correct idea of the ways or doings, not only of the European, but also of the native inhabitants. I therefore flattered myself, that here, as I had previously done elsewhere, I had acquired some little worldly experience; but I was now to be taught a new lesson, and also that I was to pay well for it.

The third night after our arrival at Galle, I retired to bed about eleven in the evening, and, having been rather fatigued, I soon fell fast asleep. While I was in this state, a thief or thieves contrived to get into my room through a window, which for coolness had been left open, and they carried off, I may say, almost every thing I had brought out with me, except my regimentals; those, I imagine, they

considered as of no use to them, and even dangerous to meddle with, as they would probably have led to their detection. The various articles which they stole, were in trunks or portmanteaus; and they even got hold of my writing case, which was in one of the latter—carefully locked—out of which, they very quietly, and without in the least disturbing me, took two hundred rix-dollars—considerately returning me the case, and some valuable papers which were in it. Had they robbed me the night before, they would have got a considerable sum of money; but I had fortunately paid it away. I was thus at once convinced, experimentally, of the truth of what I had before heard, that the natives of Ceylon, as well as those of India in general, are as expert thieves as any in the world; and I now record what befel me, as a warning to others, to be more, if possible, on their guard. It was supposed that a native servant, whom I had just hired at the recommendation of the Commandant, in whose service he had been for a short time, must have been concerned in the robbery; or, at least, could easily have prevented it. I was therefore recommended to turn him off, which I accordingly did; but I never was able to recover a single article, and had, at an enormous expense, to replace, as well as I could in Ceylon, what I had lost.

Prepared to look for much which would be new and interesting, and altogether different from what we had been accustomed to in other parts of the world, we commenced our march for Colombo on

the 23rd of July, and reached Hiccode the first day. The distance was twelve miles; of which the first four or five were by torch or chule light. At that period—and I believe the same regulation still exists—the collector, or some of his subordinates, were bound to furnish both torch-bearers and torches, without which no one can travel here at night; and, in many parts of the island, not only torches, but also drums, or tom-toms, are indispensably necessary to keep off wild beasts, which in several places are very numerous and dangerous. We were, however, informed, that there are none between Galle and Colombo.

Before dawn of day, we crossed a considerable river in boats, which to us were of a new and strange construction. The road was good, though rather sandy, and it ran the whole way close to the sea. It was delightfully shaded by tall palm or cocoa-nut trees, amidst which were occasionally to be seen the neat and clean looking houses of the natives. The strong breeze from the ocean, made travelling as little fatiguing to us as it would have been in England.

A stranger in Ceylon, after a long voyage, during which the imagination, connecting the island with its proximity to the equator, may have pictured to itself only barren hills, parched or stunted trees, and a scorched soil, is agreeably surprised at beholding a most verdant island, whose coasts are skirted by intermingled Palmyra and cocoa-nut trees, even to the verge of the sea. This charming

country is highly favoured with continual sea-breezes, which render even its hottest districts much more temperate and agreeable in climate, than any part of the continent of India, excepting, perhaps, its lofty mountainous regions. I find, that the coolest season is during the prevalence of the south-west monsoon, which sets in about the end of April, and lasts till the end of October, when the sun is to the northward of the equator. The change of this monsoon, as I am informed, commences with abundant and refreshing rains, which continue, at intervals, for about ten weeks. The north-east monsoon is of shorter duration. It begins in November, and lasts till March; during which period the sun is to the southward of the Line. It is also attended by heavy rains, especially in the northern parts of the island. Both monsoons are usually ushered in by most tremendous thunder; but thunder storms are common throughout Ceylon at any time of the year, especially amongst and near to the mountains; yet it is surprising how few accidents occur from them.

At Hiccode we were handsomely entertained by Mr. Farrell, to whom I had been previously introduced at Galle; and the friendship then formed between us, I am proud to say, lasted as long as I remained in Ceylon. Soon after, Mr. Farrell, who is without comparison the first sportsman in the island, was removed to that princely station for field sports—Hambèntotte.

Next day we marched to Amblangodde—eight

miles. The road lay the whole way close to the sea shore, and was, as the day before, so much shaded or overhung by tall palm and other trees, as to prevent our seeing the country to our right; in which direction it seemed to be densely wooded and thinly inhabited. Though somewhat tired of the uniformity of the objects which presented themselves, we were yet, on the whole, rather pleased than disappointed. At every halting place, there are government rest-houses, where, under good regulations, established by Sir Robert Brownrigg—and which, I believe, are still in force—fish, fowls, eggs, milk, &c. can be procured. But these regulations throw so much light upon the mode of travelling in Ceylon, that I must give them for the reader's amusement and information.*

These regulations are of the utmost importance to an emigrant arriving in Ceylon; for, though some trifling alterations have taken place since they were promulgated, yet they will enable him to make, with what I intend to give hereafter, a tolerably correct estimate of his expenses. I am anxious that every reader should have it in his power to compare them with such charges as must be paid in any of our other new colonies, because when he has made the comparison, the superiority of Ceylon as a country to emigrants, must be obvious.

At Amblangodde there is nothing remarkable to be seen, unless it be a Boodhoo temple; in which, besides the large images of the gods, there are some

* See Appendix B. & C.

strange paintings by native artists. A missionary stationed here was good enough to call upon me; and, judging from what he told me, I concluded, that he had not been by any means successful in converting the natives to Christianity. He attributed his failure more to the people in general being careless about religion of any kind, than to any other cause. He pointed out to me a small temple or Dewalè, dedicated to the Devil, who is much feared there, and indeed, as I found afterwards, throughout Ceylon. He also shewed me a rock, near the temple, upon which dances take place, almost daily, in honour of his Satanic Majesty, whose direful intentions they endeavour to ward off, by even dedicating their children to his service, from their birth. I believe the Dutch, who are not very scrupulous in their modes of proceeding with the natives of their colonies, put an end to these devil-dances during the period they possessed the sea coast; but they have since been revived.

On the 25th, we proceeded to Bentotte, fifteen miles. During this day's journey, the appearance of the country changed considerably, and the scenery also was improved. The lake of Bentotte was frequently to be seen to our right, through openings in the woods, and the sea was almost constantly in view to our left. The trees, though the cocoa-nut still prevailed, were in greater variety, and some of them were of a large size. The spaces, also, between them, were here and there occupied by shrubs and flowers, most of them quite new to us.

The country—and what a country for colonization!—seemed to be very thinly inhabited. The houses of the natives were only occasionally visible, yet they invariably had a very neat and cleanly appearance about them, as they were partially seen, encompassed with palm-trees.

The village of Bentotte is delightfully situated close to the sea, and upon the shore of a very fine lake. Enticed by the splendid appearance of its surrounding scenery, and there being a cooling, refreshing breeze from the ocean, immediately after a most plentiful and comfortable breakfast, which our servants knew well how to prepare and set forth, I engaged a boat for a row upon the lake. Accompanied by one of the officers, a head man, and the rest-house keeper, I set off to visit a temple, about four or five miles distant. The shores of the lake are very thickly wooded; but, as usual, the density of the foliage rendered them far too uniform, and consequently uninteresting in appearance. But, if they were partially cleared and cultivated, what enchantingly beautiful settlements could here be formed by Europeans. The temple, to which I was informed, a good deal of the land in its neighbourhood belongs,* stands about two hundred yards from the lake; and, though larger than most of those to be met with in this part of the island, has nothing remarkable in its appearance. I found about half a dozen priests in attendance, who, I understood, are daily engaged in its regularly estab-

* The effects of Veharès, &c., holding so much land as they do in Ceylon, will be shewn hereafter.

lished services. One of them, with whose appearance I was greatly struck, was a very aged and venerable looking man. Through the medium of the rest-housekeeper, who interpreted, I asked him a number of questions; but the answers I received afforded me little information or satisfaction. But to a work recently published by Major Forbes, (of the 78th regiment,) entitled "Eleven Years in Ceylon," I must refer the reader for such information as he may require, respecting the Boodhoo religion, as well as for what is known of the ancient history of this wonderful island, its antiquities, &c.; and also for an account of its princely elephant shooting, all which subjects he has handled in a very able, amusing, and truly interesting manner.

On our return to Bentotte, we frequently crossed from one side of the lake to the other, and wherever we touched at, a very thick and in some places a kind of swampy jungle presented itself, extending quite down to the water's edge. The great want of variety in the scenery was, however, much relieved and enlivened by at least thirty canoes, which were dexterously paddled along by the natives, who were (about 4 P. M.) proceeding to fish in various parts of the tranquil lake. From one of these canoes the head-man took some of the largest and finest fish, which he presented to me. The extraordinary, and as I am told, perpetual verdure of the trees is most striking, especially to a stranger. What a pity it is that such a fine and apparently fertile land, should be allowed to remain in its present

wild and uncultivated state! If encouragement were given by a wise government, it may indeed be said that the desert could be made "to blossom like the rose;" for here, it may be supposed, that sugar and other plantations would prosper in the hands of Europeans, though the attempts made at Caltura to bring the cane to perfection may, from what cause I know not, have failed.

Besides the quantities of fine fish to be had, both in the lake and the sea, the coast here is famous for its oysters; which sometimes contain pearls. When they were first shewn to me, I could not imagine what they were; for they only looked like fragments of rock, or rather dirty lumps of coral; and it required hammers to break them to pieces, before the oysters could be got at; but then we found them not only good of their kind, but also well flavoured. These oysters, and shrimps and prawns, are found in quantities all along this shore, and make, perhaps, the very best curries to be met with in any part of India.

On the 26th we proceeded to Caltura, 12 miles. The appearance of the country was much the same as during the former day's march. The village of Caltura is finely and picturesquely situated on the shore of a lake, which the Kaluganga or Black river, has formed at its mouth. It at once struck us all, that this was certainly the most agreeable place to reside in, which we had as yet seen in the island. The sea comes close up to the houses, so that there is always a cool and refreshing breeze

from it, rendering the air pure and exhilarating. There is a small fort at the end of the village, which commands the point where by means of large ferry boats, the lake is crossed, to the road on the opposite side, leading to Colombo. Mr. A——, the collector of the district, then resided in an excellent house belonging to Government, which had every conveniency attached to it, and was capable of accommodating, comfortably, not only his own family, but a host of visitors. He and Mrs. A—— did every thing in their power to make their delightful abode pleasant to us: indeed hospitality seems to be most liberally dispensed in this part of the world. But Caltura of old, and before we possessed the Kandyan kingdom, was a favourite resort of the Colombo sportsmen, and was therefore always looked upon as a very expensive station for both civil and military.

In order to annoy as little as possible our kind entertainers, I preferred sending my host of servants and coolies to a vacant house in the Fort, where I intended myself to sleep, as it was agreeably situated, and the views from its windows were more extensive and beautiful than from any point which I had as yet visited: even Adam's Peak, I was told, during the north-east monsoon is almost constantly to be seen from it. On leaving this house, about three o'clock next morning, I some way or other contrived to tumble over the rampart into the interior of the Fort; and the wonder is that I was not more seriously injured than I was; for the height is con-

siderable. At first I felt greatly stunned by the fall, but having, with much difficulty, crawled along for some distance, I met a soldier, and sent him to Captain C——, the officer next in command, to request that he would march off the troops, as it would be at least an hour before I was sufficiently recovered from the effects of the fall to be able to follow in my palanquin. It is not a little remarkable, that both Captain C—— and the soldier I had sent to him, fell over the ramparts at the very same spot, and were also much hurt; indeed, the latter nearly broke his neck. The nights in Ceylon are exceedingly dark; so much so, that it is out of the question to think of travelling before the dawn of day without torches, unless there should happen to be moonlight. The troops crossing the lake in boats to reach the Colombo road, amidst such a blaze of light as the number of torches produced, had a very strange and quite a stage effect.

It is necessary here to remark, that the Kaluganga, which has its sources in the lofty region around Adam's Peak, and in the adjacent mountainous district of Saffragam, is a very fine and important river, navigable for large boats to Ratnapora, which is about thirty miles inland. I am told, however, that it is subject, after the heavy periodical rains, to be flooded in a most surprising manner; having been known, in some places, to rise full twenty feet in a few hours; on which occasions it carries all before it into the sea. Up this fine river, and in the adjacent country, there are many excellent

situations which settlers might occupy both pleasantly and profitably; and though the cultivation of the sugar cane may have failed in this neighbourhood,—perhaps from want of proper management—there is no reason to apprehend that an agriculturist would be unsuccessful in causing an excellent soil to produce fine crops of grain, coffee, tobacco, &c.

On the 27th we marched to Pantura, 10 miles. The scenery is fully as fine, and the features of the country are much the same, as that we had been passing through for the last two days. There, however, one of the officers had an impressive hint given him that he was no longer in England, but in a country where snakes and reptiles of various kinds may be found. A large black scorpion contrived in the course of the night to get into his bed, and to sting him severely in the pit of the stomach; so severely that he gave tongue lustily, calling out for the surgeon to come immediately to his assistance, as he was sure he was a dead man, being, as he imagined, bitten by a poisonous snake. On a light being procured, the scorpion was found; but it was not until various soothing remedies had been applied, that the violently acute pain which he suffered could, in some degree, be assuaged.

We again marched on the 28th, and, after passing through a very fine and apparently thickly inhabited country, we arrived at Colombo, the capital of the island, and seat of government; having already, though in a cursory way, seen what is considered to be the most delightful part of the maritime provinces.

During this last day's march—15 miles—we saw growing near the road, and throwing out and down to the ground its immense branches, (which on reaching it take root, and thus form, as it were, numerous arches,) one of the finest Bogah trees in Ceylon, or probably in any other part of the world; for I do not exaggerate, when I say, that ten thousand men, if formed in contiguous close columns, could be placed under its shade. These magnificent trees are highly venerated by the worshippers of Boodhoo, as, according to tradition, he usually when on earth sat under one of them.

Short as my experience has been, I must, however, here observe, that I greatly like the climate; but the part of the country—beautiful as it undoubtedly is—which I have just had an opportunity of visiting, has not altogether come up to the expectations I had been led to form of it, from the works of Cordiner, Percival, and other writers; I must nevertheless say, that I was both pleased and delighted with it; and am fully convinced of its vast capabilities of improvement by cultivation, which would take away that too great and therefore tiresome uniformity which every where prevails.

CHAPTER III.

"As the sea,
Far through his azure turbulent domain,
Your empire owns, and from a thousand shores
Wafts all the pomp of life into your ports;
So with superior boon may your rich soil,
Exuberant, Nature's best blessings pour
O'er every land, the naked nations clothe,
And be th' exhaustless granary of the world!"

THOMSON.

FARTHER INTRODUCTORY OBSERVATIONS — COLOMBO AND ITS DOINGS IN 1820 — KANDYAN PRISONERS — TOUGH STORIES — MR. FARRELL'S HUNTING ESTABLISHMENT, AND FIELD SPORTS IN THE HAMBENTOTTE DISTRICT — EXCURSION TO FORT KING — A WATER EXCURSION — STATE OF SOCIETY AT COLOMBO — SIR ROBERT BROWNRIGG'S DEPARTURE — OBSERVATIONS — SIR EDWARD BARNES ASSUMES THE GOVERNMENT OF CEYLON — REMARKS.

WHILST I continue to be, in a great measure, guided by the memoranda, made, I may say upon the spot, as well as by other documents, lately procured, I have no intention of treading in the steps of others, or to touch upon subjects—if I can avoid doing so—which they may have already exhausted; but, though I shall endeavour to render this work amusing, and, if I can, interesting to the general reader, I beg to acquaint him, that my views are at the same time directed to more important matters,

connected with the welfare of this fine island. My chief object is, to have it better known, not only as the most desirable part of the world to which persons possessing some capital, and wishing to form new settlements, can emigrate with advantage to themselves and families; but also to shew what it is capable of being made in an agricultural, commercial, and political point of view. If I can accomplish this, I have no doubt but I must ultimately benefit the people of Ceylon, whilst, at the same time, I may prevent many emigrants from exposing themselves to great hardships and difficulties, which they might, when too late, have found to be insurmountable in our other new colonies, in which they might have been induced to settle, misled by the flattering descriptions given of them, by interested speculators in land.

Already much has been done by many, but particularly by Sir Robert and Lady Brownrigg, to make Colombo pleasant to us. Having brought out letters of introduction to the former, I have every reason to feel truly obliged to both, for the attention they have paid me. Of course, I have been to see everything deserving the notice of a stranger—the too much cried up cinnamon gardens, the lake and its beautiful scenery, the pleasant rides and drives on the Galle face—in short, all that is considered attractive in the neighbourhood. But what delights me most is to find, not only from my own observation, but also from what I am told by others, that Colombo, and the whole of the sea coast, for many

miles on both sides of it, are blest with a most agreeable and healthy climate. I also find—but this I had been taught to expect—that society is good: indeed, very superior to what people at home have any idea of. The civil servants of Government and their families, residing in and near Colombo, are not only genteel, but also, in general, well informed; and when to them are added a great number of the military, few parts of the world can surpass this far distant city, and its neighbourhood, in agreeable, hospitable and friendly intercourse.

Some time having now elapsed since I arrived at Colombo, I am beginning to see and understand the listless sort of life led by Europeans in general, both civil and military; and such is the nature of the climate of Ceylon, and the habits it is too often allowed to engender, that from mentioning how one day is spent, a tolerably correct idea may be formed, how months and years steal away, or are lost.

We get out of bed at gun-fire, or soon after five o'clock; and should there be a parade we, military, go to it: if not the morning is devoted to some kind of gentle exercise, such as riding a few miles, until about eight o'clock, when the heat begins to be somewhat oppressive. The roads in the neighbourhood of Colombo are so numerous, that we have great choice in our equestrian excursions; and I may truly say, that in all directions they are so beautiful, that it seems a wonder most people do not seem inclined to extend them farther; yet, though certainly beautiful, I must own they are

much too uniform to suit my taste; they having often only tall cocoa-nut trees on both sides, with vistas or openings extending here and there from them, which enable us to see, occasionally, the neat and generally handsome bungalows of European residents, or the plain leaf-thatched cottages of the natives, which are invariably placed in groves of cocoa-nut trees. We now and then, however, come upon larger spaces free from trees of any kind, where commanding views of the sea, and the lake, which adds so much to the admired scenery around Colombo, are extensively spread out before us.

If we take a morning's walk, which is seldom, it is usually in the botanical gardens, which have been lately much improved by Mr. Moon, the superintendant, under the auspices of Lady Brownrigg, and now contain many rare and beautiful trees, shrubs, and flowers; collected throughout the interior, where several new and splendid specimens have been found. The different walks being also tastefully laid out and neatly kept, these gardens bid fair to surpass those at the Cape of Good Hope; and their situation, being all but an island in the lake, renders them in this respect very superior.

After the morning's exercise, we bathe, dress, and sit down about nine to a substantial breakfast; something in the Scotch style, in point of variety of eatables. From breakfast until about two, the hour of tiffin, is usually given up by a few to reading, writing, some interesting study, or indoor occu-

pation; and by too many to downright indolence. From eleven till two is the period of the day allotted for paying visits, when we use our palanquins, or bandies, as gigs are called; for it is then considered too hot for riding or walking. A new arrival here, as at the Presidencies on the continent of India, has to call in state, upon all the respectable residents, a ceremony which cannot be omitted by any one wishing to get into society. Some make a complete dinner at the hour of tiffin; and others, I consider them the most prudent in every sense of the word, are satisfied with fruits of various kinds, which are in great abundance, and bought for a mere trifle. From tiffin till about four o'clock, is usually spent in chat or gossip; our horses are then brought to the door, as all the world soon after turns out for rides or drives, usually upon the Galle face, until sun-set. We all, however, get home about half-past six, then dress and sit down to dinner at seven. Most people, from eating too much at tiffin, or rather as much as they are able, only go through the form of dining; and may, perhaps, condescend to taste some Yorkshire ham, coast mutton—that is, mutton from the continent—hot curry and English cheese. About nine o'clock, unless we have company, we usually rise from table, and by ten most people are in bed. Thus, from the way in which they begin, Europeans in general acquire habits of indolence, which they probably never get rid of as long as they live. A military man is occasionally roused from

what may be properly called a state of apathy, by war, or preparations for war; but a civilian is allowed to enjoy permanent, undisturbed, nabob-like repose.

Notwithstanding the facilities for vaccination, which have for years past been afforded by government, their prejudices have hitherto prevented the natives from submitting to it; and in consequence, small-pox is making at this moment the most fearful ravages amongst them; so much so, that many of the unfortunate Moors and Kandyans are flying in the utmost consternation, and are thereby spreading the disease in all directions. About forty or fifty die daily in the Petah, or native town, outside the walls of Colombo; and such is the universal panic, that we can get little or nothing done by the tradespeople. Great as were the sufferings of the Kandyans during the rebellion, which has just been suppressed, (and from all I hear many of them were barbarously treated, and even put to death by our soldiers, when out of sight of their officers; for they had been greatly exasperated by the severe sufferings they had undergone, and the protracted resistance they had met with,) yet the small-pox is far more dreaded and felt by them than even the military punishment inflicted upon them.

We have now in prison here, and I visit him every time I am field officer of the day, the Adikar, who directed the massacre of Major Davie's people, in 1803. I have not heard what

our authorities here intend doing with him; but I conclude that he will never again be allowed to return to the interior. Likewise Ehelapola, Maha Nilamé, whose family were so brutally butchered by the last King of Kandy, as shewn in the annexed curious historical picture, by a native artist. Ambitious views tempted him to aspire to the crown; and, as has been too often the case in other parts of the world as well as in this, led to his downfal and his imprisonment. He died some years afterwards in banishment in the Isle of France.

Like all men born and brought up in mountainous regions, the Kandyans are exceedingly attached to their wilds; but though they have the desire, they want the courage and confidence in themselves, and in each other, which are requisite to enable them to stand before our troops, or to defend their country. All the Kandyans I have as yet seen, though in general slender when compared with Europeans, are good-looking men, and very superior to the natives on the coast. For a certain period annually, the Kandyan mountains cannot be seen from Colombo, being hidden by dense clouds constantly hanging over them. This has been the case since our arrival here. The south-west monsoon has, however (3rd November) subsided; and the north-east having sprung up, but being still unsettled, much rain falls daily; at intervals, however, of fine weather, Adam's Peak and other lofty mountains around it, are to be seen far to the eastward; their great height—some of

ANDY IN THE HALL OF AUDIENCE.

THE MINISTER ADIKAR ON SEEING THE KING PROSTRATES HIMSELF—THE

THE CHILDREN'S HEADS
PUT IN A MORTAR, & THE MOTHER IS MADE
TO POUND THEM.

Published by T and W Boone, London, 1843.

THE MOTHER IS MADE TO EAT THE FLESH
OF HER SECOND SON.

THE MOTHER HER SISTER & DAUGHTER ARE PU

them being considered upwards of 8000 feet above the level of the sea—giving them the appearance of being quite close to us. Yesterday, while going my rounds, I found a few of the unfortunate Kandyan prisoners, with deep anxiety marked in their countenances, gazing intently upon their native mountains, naturally so dear to them. But I trust that most of them will soon be allowed to return to their homes and families; for I suspect that they have now suffered more than enough to put rebellion out of their heads for the rest of their lives.

Few of the wonders of this wonderful land have as yet come under my notice, but I was the other day shewn a frog—reader be not incredulous or alarmed—which had been choked, as I was informed, when trying to swallow a duck! But duck and frog were found lying together on the bank of the river, near my friend Mr. M—'s house, about two miles and a half from Colombo. This was certainly reversing the usual order of such matters; but the great size of this species of frog, in some measure justifies me in believing and telling the story, though I readily admit that it is a tough one. But what I am going to relate, may, I suspect, appear to many to be equally so. A few evenings ago, soon after sun-set, in returning with Captain G— from the cinnamon gardens, we were surrounded by some thousands of bats, at least twice the size of those we have in England, which flew around us, and against us, and seemed so determined to attack us, that we had nothing for it

but to lay about us with our walking sticks to keep them off, and in doing so we knocked down several of them. I now, however, whilst dealing in the marvellous, which I must do occasionally, will add, that we had left an officer, Mr. Forbes, at Galle, to take charge of a number of men who had volunteered from the 19th into the regiment; which afforded him an opportunity of visiting that prince of Nimrods, Mr. Farrell, in the Hambentotte district, seventy miles to the eastward of Galle, and of enjoying in perfection the perilous and exciting field sports of that part of Ceylon. The stories he tells—and they may be fully credited—are really wonderful! Therefore, ye home-bred sportsmen, listen, whilst I imperfectly relate what then and there occurred,

He went up, as taught by Mr. Farrell, to within twelve yards of elephants, and shot several of them; also three alligators, or crocodiles, about 20 feet long each; some hundred of pea and jungle fowl, and ducks and other aquatic birds innumerable, besides many deer, elks, buffaloes, wild boars, or hogs, &c. &c. Mr. Farrell's hunting establishment is, indeed, princely; consisting of several fine horses, upwards of eighty greyhounds, besides other dogs of various breeds. Hambentotte, where he reigns and dispenses the most warm-hearted and liberal hospitality, is surrounded by extensive plains, here and there interspersed with large patches of jungle, full of deer, elks, and other animals, which, in the evenings and mornings,

come out in amazing herds, into the open country to feed. Mr. Forbes thought nothing of seeing half-a-dozen stags, with magnificent antlers, at one moment pulled down to the earth by the powerful greyhounds. Well mounted, and armed with guns and spears, they hunted the wild hogs. Herds of these ferocious animals would form a compact body in the midst of the plains, and bid defiance to both hunters and dogs, till their square, to use a military term, was broken from numbers of them being shot. They were then pursued and speared in all directions.

Such manly sports and amusements are, however, attended, as it may be supposed, with considerable danger; for the boars are very fierce and daring animals. An unlucky Singalese, in charge of some of the dogs, was killed close to Mr. Forbes; and they lost several of the finest and most determined greyhounds: some of them being pulled down by alligators, when they pursued the deer into the rivers or ponds. Frequently, both deer and dogs disappeared together under water; but the buffaloes, of which there were great numbers, and of which they shot seven, are by far the most dangerous animals to attack in this island. They likewise—so far did they get into the jungle—fell in with Vedahs, or, as they are called, wild men; who were however, very friendly and obliging, offering them honey and dried deer-flesh, &c., which they had killed with poisoned arrows. In short, there is no end to the wonderful stories he tells of Mr. Farrell's field

sports: indeed it will be surprising if even what has been said of them, does not inspire ardour into the heart of many a British sportsman, and induce them, at least to talk of taking a steam trip to Ceylon, for a season's hunting and shooting; and I hope yet to be able to make fishing almost equally attractive.

Almost all the dogs we brought out with us from Ireland (for we expected to have good sport in Ceylon), are already, as is too commonly the case, dead; only one of mine is left, a most powerful animal, named Bran, a present from my friend Mr. Lawe of Cork. He partakes, as I understand, of the blood of the bull and wolf dog, and also of the largest breed of foxhound; and though now scarcely a year and a half old, he already evinces great strength, courage, speed, and sagacity. As it has been intimated to me, that I am to succeed Lieut-Colonel Hook of the 19th regiment, in the command and civil agency of the Seven Korles, one of the most renowned parts of the island for elephant shooting, &c., I intend Bran to be my constant companion there in all my wanderings. As some unaccountable delay, seemed, however, to have taken place in my appointment to that district, and wishing to see some of the island before I proceeded to a station where I was likely to be busily occupied, I made the necessary arrangements for travelling comfortably and expeditiously to Fort King; having been invited by the officer commanding there to spend a few days with him.

I left Colombo in my palanquin, which contained all I could want in the way of clothes, &c. for several days, being advised to travel as unincumbered with superfluous luggage as possible. I took only one native servant with me, who occasionally carried my gun; as I was informed that, after passing Hanwellé, it was very likely I might frequently fall in with elephants. Having started long before dawn of day, I reached Hanwellé by nine o'clock, where I halted to breakfast. This is a small military post, situated upon the beautiful Kalany-ganga, about fourteen miles from Colombo. As I went along, and as the day dawned, I found myself in the midst of the most enchanting scenery imaginable; which increased in loveliness as the sun rose above the trees, shedding greater lustre upon the objects which were distinctly reflected in the broad river, upon the bank of which the road lay almost the whole way. I had travelled the greater part of the distance under the agreeable shade of tall palm-trees, which, however, by no means impeded the views of the finely wooded country, which lay to the northward and upon the opposite bank of the, in some places, lake-like river.

The scenery, after leaving Hanwellé, becomes wilder, and of an entirely different and more rugged character; it was then, also, far more striking as well as fascinating in richness and variety of magnificent forest, intermingled with many fine shrubs and thick jungle. It maintained much the same appearance till I arrived at Avisahavellè, situated

among rounded hills and, dark coloured rocks, rising amidst a great expanse of rich foliage. Near the rest-house, there was formerly a small fort, now quite neglected, though some years ago it was a point of importance, as Sittawakka, a royal residence, once stood not far from it; but in the present day, no traces of it remain—at least, none worthy of a traveller's notice. After allowing the bearers of my palanquin about an hour's rest, I next proceeded (travelling, as I had occasionally done before, on foot) to the strongly fortified post of Ruwenwellè; where I remained for the night with Major B——, the commandant, who not only paid me every possible attention, but also gave me much useful information about the surrounding country.

Next morning, we found the road tolerably good and level, running through paddy fields, on leaving which, and passing through a difficult and wilder district, I arrived at Arandenè, where the country improves in appearance, is much better cultivated and more thickly inhabited. Throughout the country I had travelled, since leaving Colombo, there are to be seen the ruins of several forts, which had been of importance when the Portuguese and Dutch possessed the sea-coast; as, during that period, it had almost constantly been the scene of warfare between them and the Kandyans. A wild almost mountainous country intervenes to Hettemulè, a small village, from whence we had to hurry on, as sunset approached rapidly, through a hilly tract, abounding in fine views of splendid and picturesque scenery,

to Fort King; which station we did not reach until it had become dark. Fortunately we met with no obstruction from elephants or other animals, though the road, as we learned afterwards, between Fort King and Hettemulè, had of late been much infested by them.

I have no intention of describing more particularly than I have done, the fine tract of land through which I had passed so rapidly, and of which I had, in fact, seen so little; but it struck me, that it was indeed a country which European settlers might well covet; for all it wanted was improved cultivation and better roads, carried in various directions, to render it truly desirable. I remained a day at Fort King; and on the next set off, long before day, attended by a number of torch-bearers and tom-tom beaters, on my return, by the same road to Colombo; where I arrived in safety, highly gratified with this, the first excursion of the kind which I had made in Ceylon; during which it had in many respects risen greatly in my estimation, as a most valuable colony of Great Britain.

Hearing nothing more of my proceeding to the Seven Korles; towards the end of December, I arranged with two very agreeable brother officers—Lieut.-Colonel J. M. S—— and Mr. W——, that, attended by some of our servants, we should set off upon an excursion into the interior; for what I had seen, in my journey to Fort King, made me more anxious than ever, to see more of a country, of which we daily heard so much.

We therefore—anticipating much enjoyment—started from Colombo; and after a pleasant morning's ride of thirteen miles, got to Marotta, on the Galle road; and from thence sent back our horses with their keepers, having no further occasion for them; as we were to embark near that place in boats, which were in waiting for us; and in order to be saved all trouble or annoyance of any kind with boatmen, &c., we had previously settled that we were to take a Modeliar's son with us, a fine intelligent young man, who spoke English tolerably well, and who was to manage every thing. The two boats were each about thirty feet long, and being almost new, and completely covered with thatch, we had nothing to apprehend from vermin, nor of being exposed to the sun, or any rain which might fall. One boat was for ourselves, and the other for our servants. In ours was a couch for each of us; also a table, chairs, and every thing requisite to insure comfort; for we intended never to sleep on shore, or to be indebted to the natives for hospitality; and we were also in hopes of thus avoiding dangers from snakes or reptiles, as well as of escaping the consequences of damp from the ground, in any swampy part of the country, which we might visit in our progress. Our servants' boat was fitted up principally as a cooking place; and in it were safely stowed away the necessary supply of bread, rice, tea, coffee, sugar, wines, &c.; but it was to our guns that we were to look for the greater part of our food.

Ascending a winding sluggish river, which empties itself into the sea at Pantura, we arrived at a village called Balgoddè, about ten or twelve miles from where we had embarked. It was at times from a hundred to four or five hundred yards, or even more, in width; but occasionally, as we proceeded, it became narrow like a canal, (indeed it had of old been used as such by the Dutch), and again opening out, it was so broad and land-locked, as to assume the appearance of an extensive lake; the very thickly wooded banks rendering the scenery on the whole agreeable, though rather too uniform. This monotony was, however, in some measure, relieved by the country in the distance, or back ground, being composed of some lofty blue coloured mountains. Such a continued mass of foliage, beheld in all the brilliancy of a tropical sun, had a truly striking and fascinating effect. But all these attractions disappeared when we landed; for then little else but jungle, and in some places swamps, covered with tall reeds or flags, presented themselves, tenanted, it may be supposed, since the flood, by numerous kinds of waterfowl.

Wherever the ground rose, which it seldom did, we were sure to find the cottages of the natives, surrounded, as usual, by palm trees; under the shade of which, or of the low projecting roofs that form what may be called verandahs to their dwellings, they seemed to pass their lives in the enjoyment of indolence and idleness. Rice cakes, curry, and the fruits which the trees produced, I may say

spontaneously, were almost their only food, and appeared to bound their wants and wishes; yet, I by no means looked upon them as a happy people; unless seeming indifference as to surrounding objects, and about the world or its doings, can be said to constitute happiness. Let me, however, indulge in the hope, that this extensive and well watered tract, which is at present almost unoccupied by man, will one day be drained, cleared of superabundant woods, cultivated, and thus rendered healthy and productive by European settlers. The banks of these—I may call them lakes—are already adorned by nature, with tall, spreading, and finely blossoming trees of various kinds, and of different shade of green, brown, and purple coloured leaves, as also with splendid shrubs and flowers; the latter —chiefly of the aquatic kinds—are in general large, brilliant in colours, and strikingly beautiful.

The Dutch, when they held the maritime provinces, did every thing in their power, to prevent strangers from knowing any part of the interior; and they were equally careful to prevent their own people from publishing accounts of what they might have seen there. They took little interest in the history of Ceylon, or of its inhabitants; the acquisition of wealth was their ruling passion; and while they could carry on their commerce in the towns on the sea coast, they cared not for the interior of the island: indeed, they gave it out, that except for a few miles inland, the country was generally very unhealthy, and totally unfit for Europeans to reside

in. Even this prejudice, at the time I wrote these memoranda, had not been got over; and I had been warned, before I set out upon this excursion, of what might be the consequences of my anxiety to see what wise people were contented to hear of.

It would be useless to name or describe the places—consisting chiefly of a few native huts—which we visited in succession, or where we fastened our boats for the night; but day after day presented the same description of scenery, and nearly the same objects. The pleasant mornings and evenings were devoted to shooting; and we killed far more birds than were wanted to supply our table amply. They were almost all of the aquatic kinds, such as wild-ducks, teal, &c., also snipe and plover; and in the woods, when not swampy, we found hundreds of pigeons and turtle-doves, which answered very well for pies or curries. We also shot several beautiful birds, the names of which were unknown to us; and among them a few resembling, in plumage, the bird of paradise—there were others, the feathers of which were as white as snow, and most of them like horse-hair.

Our servants being good cooks, no gourmands could have desired better fare than was daily placed upon the board; and there was no lack of good wines, which were cooled in bags, kept wet and hung up in a current of air, under the shade of a tree, till wanted. In short, taking into account the sport we had, many may think that we were much more to be envied than pitied. During the

the heat of the day, the boats were rowed along on the placid surface of the water, amidst perpetual verdure. Reading in turn, playing backgammon, talking over the feats we had performed, and describing what we had individually seen, planning excursions in new directions, and preparing our guns, killed the time most agreeably, when not engaged in shooting.

We saw during our excursion but two snakes, and they were harmless; and the only wild animal we met with was a solitary hare. We were daily moving from place to place, but at the farthest, I think that we were never more than twenty-five or perhaps thirty miles from Colombo. There were abundance of fish in the lakes; a few of which were offered to us by the natives, but we would not use them, as they are looked upon by Europeans as insipid, and sometimes unwholesome; yet many of the lower castes eat them constantly, as I often did afterwards, in my delightful fishing excursions inland from Galle, as well as in the Kandyan territory. We were told that in these sluggish waters there were alligators, but we saw none of them. I shot two amphibious creatures, somewhat like them, called by the Modeliar's son Cobra coy. They were about six feet in length, and had very long tongues, which they constantly and quickly darted from their mouths, in a surprising and threatening manner—they are, however, quite harmless, and I believe they belong to the guana or lizard tribe. I understand that Dr. Davy (who afterwards wrote the

account of his travels in the interior) has procured one of them, which I hear, he intends taking to England with him.

On the day appointed, our horses were brought to us at Marotta, and we returned to Colombo, greatly pleased with our week's excursion, into a part of the country rarely visited. We met with no mishaps or adventures; but, soon after our return, one of my companions, Lt.-Colonel S———, had a feverish attack, which confined him to his room for about ten days. Every one said—though I am convinced it was nothing more than a seasoning fever—that he had caught it in the swampy jungle, in which we had, so foolishly, been amusing ourselves.

Being still uncertain how long I might remain at Colombo, I hired a house, very pleasantly situated, on what is called Slave Island, situated nearly in the middle of the lake, which I before mentioned, as constituting the chief ornament of Colombo and its neighbourhood. I was induced to take up my abode there, because there were some very agreeable families, with whom I had become intimate, residing upon the shores of the lake, and whom I could, when so inclined, easily and pleasantly visit by means of a light skiff, which I had always at my command, and which I paddled along without assistance from any one. And how much did I enjoy returning home at night by water; and how beautiful it was, even when the moon did not afford

her beams, to behold the shore of the lake one blaze of light, emitted from thousands and tens of thousands of fire-flies, which flitted incessantly from bush to bush!

When the latitude of Colombo and the climate are considered, it will scarcely be believed, that ladies here seem to be fonder of dancing than in England. Wherever I dine, the sound of the fiddle or piano calls the gentlemen, at a proper hour, from their wine to the dance; and, with few exceptions, ladies, whether young or old, married or single (and there were plenty of pretty girls, both English and Dutch), apparently delight in it; and it is often kept up till sunrise. On such occasions, they have always suppers, consisting of every thing in season, with one invariable accompaniment—very hot mulligatani soup; but the crowd of servants in attendance is certainly a great annoyance; for every person has one, and some two, standing behind his chair; and when there is not a punkah, a kind of large fan, suspended over our heads, and pulled backwards and forwards to create a current of air, the heat is sometimes very oppressive. What renders this the more unpleasant is, that the natives anoint themselves all over with cocoa-nut oil, which, when so applied, has to most Europeans a disagreeable effluvia. In other respects the Singalese are very cleanly, bathing at least once a day; and as servants have now been made to dress very neatly in white calico jackets, ornamented with silver buttons,

&c. and not as formerly, with only a piece of that stuff wrapt round their bodies, they look remarkably well when in attendance at table.

The dinner parties, in general, are far too large. I sat down at table, the other day, with no less than fifty-one gentlemen and ladies; but the houses are mostly so contrived, as fully to admit the prevailing breezes; and the punkahs being also kept constantly at work, I do not find the heat so inconvenient as I expected. They always on these occasions give various kinds of wine, such as Madeira, Champagne, Claret, &c., and it is the custom to ask ladies to take ale with us, in the same way we did wine formerly in England.

In order to illustrate in some degree the ways of Ceylon at that period, (and I do not find that they have since greatly changed), I must take the liberty of mentioning, that on the last evening of December, the Regiment gave a ball and supper to all the fashionable world. I was one of the stewards upon the occasion, and was requested to make it as brilliant an affair as Colombo had ever beheld. With the able assistance of my coadjutors, especially that of Captain J—, it was admitted by every one that we were completely successful. We issued upwards of a hundred and fifty invitations, to officers of other corps, civilians, their wives and daughters—in short, to every one admitted into society. This is a point to which I would call the attention of respectable persons, who may intend to settle in Ceylon; for without introductions to some of the first people,

they will have little chance of getting into genteel society, or, at all events, into the first circle. Even the Singalese entertain strange notions with regard to the different classes in England. It was in some way or other reported, that one of their Governors had a brother in the wine trade in London; and their indignation was highly excited, at the idea of the King of England having sent out the brother of a person who kept a *wine bazaar* to be their governor.

I hope I shall be pardoned this digression, but, to finish the subject of the ball, I must add, that the transparencies and decorations—which are so easily procured in this land of beautiful flowers and shrubs —were really splendid and much admired. The whole of the company sat down, comfortably, in a large, magnificent bungalow, built for the occasion, and tastefully adorned with the finest foliage, to a most excellent and well laid out supper; after which dancing recommenced, and was kept up till sunrise. We also gave a dinner to the Governor, and about eighty gentlemen, and no delicacy was wanting but *English cheese*, of which we could not procure a morsel in Colombo.

This gaiety had been chiefly occasioned by the approaching departure of Sir Robert and Lady Brownrigg from the island; and, a few days after, the civil servants of government, in conjunction with the military, gave them a farewell dinner, ball and supper, on the eve of their embarkation. Many regretted their departure; but all soon began to worship the rising sun, in the person of Sir Edward Barnes, who now assumed the government.

During Sir Robert Brownrigg's reign, a period of about eight years, great and important changes had taken place in Ceylon. He had dethroned the Kandyan King, and annexing his territories to our former possessions on the sea coast, conquered from the Dutch, had thus extended and consolidated the dominion of the British Sovereign over the whole of this most beautiful and valuable island. Such events had not been accomplished without his having had to encounter and overcome many difficulties; the greatest of which was his suppressing a rebellion —as it was styled— which had raged for about three years in the Kandyan Provinces; during which, it was universally allowed, that he evinced great talent, perseverance, and unshaken firmness. These vast acquisitions are already beginning to cause considerable changes in people's opinions, as to what Ceylon is likely to become as an appendage of Great Britain; especially if they can be permanently secured in a country so very difficult of access as the Kandyan Kingdom. All agree, however, that the necessity of scattering still more both civil and military over the whole island, must have a considerable effect upon society. Points or stations in the maritime provinces, formerly considered of the first importance, are now, I fear injudiciously, no longer looked upon in that light, the consequences of which may hereafter be felt in a commercial point of view at most of the seaports; and new posts are established, or about to be so, in the Kandyan Districts, to insure our conquests there, and to facilitate the collection of the revenue. Some

already perceive a considerable change in society at Colombo, Galle, and other stations, and do not hesitate to declare that it has greatly fallen off, and become inferior to what it was in the times of Mr. North or Sir Thomas Maitland; those who remember them tell us, that it was then truly delightful, and perhaps superior to what is to be met with in any of our foreign possessions.

In the Ceylon Calendar, published at Colombo, is a list of Portuguese, Dutch, and British Captains-General and Governors of Ceylon, from an early epoch—that is, from about the year 1590, down to the present day; but if the reader is desirous of obtaining historical information, as to the times of the Portuguese and Dutch, (subjects which I do not intend to touch upon), I must refer him to a work published in 1816, by an author styling himself "Philalethes." The Singalese themselves possess, as I am informed by those who have acquired a sufficient knowledge of their language, many curious documents, or ancient records, which are supposed to contain the history of the country, and of its kings, from a very remote period; but my informants find that where truth is obvious, so much of what is fabulous has been mixed up with it, as to render it difficult, if not hopeless, to attempt to separate the one from the other, so as to make the true portion of it available. I find these remarks in my note book; but the difficulty to which I allude is now got over, and this desirable object has been ably accomplished by Major Forbes, in his "Eleven Years in Ceylon."

CHAPTER IV.

"Should Fate command me to the farthest verge
Of the green earth, to distant barbarous climes,
Rivers unknown to song; where first the sun
Gilds Indian mountains; . . . . . .
. . . . . 'tis nought to me:
Since God is ever present, ever felt,
In the void waste as in the city full."—THOMSON.

REMARKS ON LEAVING COLOMBO—THE MONSOONS AND THE CLIMATE—AUTHOR ARRIVES AT GALLE, AND ASSUMES THE COMMAND OF THE FORTRESS AND DISTRICT—KANDYAN PRETENDER—THE CHARACTER OF THE KANDYANS IN 1820—GALLE AS AN ESSENTIAL LINK IN THE STEAM NAVIGATION OF THE INDIAN OCEAN—PASSAGE BETWEEN CEYLON AND THE CONTINENT EXAMINED—OLD CUSTOMS AT GALLE—REMARKS UPON THE COUNTRY FROM NEGOMBO TO HAMBENTOTTE—AGRICULTURAL LABOURERS—FRUITS OF CEYLON; THEIR CHEAPNESS—PRICES OF ARTICLES OF FOOD AT GALLE VERY MODERATE; AND GIVEN TO ENABLE INTENDING EMIGRANTS TO REGULATE THEIR EXPENDITURE, AND TO COMPARE CEYLON WITH ANY OTHER PART OF THE WORLD AS A POINT FOR EMIGRATION.

BEFORE his departure for England, Sir Robert Brownrigg was pleased to appoint me to the command of the extensive and most desirable district of Galle. I confess that I felt a good deal disappointed at not going at once to the Seven Korles; but Galle, I am told, is a much more pleasant, though by no means so lucrative a command. But before I, for

the present, leave Colombo, it is necessary I should remark, that though it may, in some respects, be conveniently situated, as the capital of the Island, in a delightful country, blessed with as fine a climate as any part of the world; though its neighbourhood abounds in beautifully diversified scenery; though the eye is gratified by the sight of a vast expanse of surface, covered with tall cocoa-nut trees, interspersed with handsome bungalows, and the humble but usually neat cottages of the natives; though Colombo itself is a handsome town, with streets running parallel to each other, shaded by beautiful tulip trees; and though many of the houses are large and commodious; yet it must not be forgotten, that, in a commercial point of view, it has one serious disadvantage—that is to say, it has only open roads for shipping, which afford secure anchorage for only about half the year—from the beginning of October to the end of March. At other times, the wind blows frequently from the westward with such violence as to render intercourse with the shore very unsafe; so much so, indeed, that no insurance can be effected upon vessels touching there during that stormy period. In the inner road only small vessels can anchor. Seeing the disadvantages under which, as a sea-port, Colombo was placed, the Dutch turned their attention for many years to Galle; but why it was afterwards neglected, and abandoned as the seat of Government, and a preference again given to Colombo, I have not as yet been able to ascertain.*

* Though it is of importance to persons intending to settle in

In the Month of January, I left Colombo for Galle, in a free-trader, in charge of about two hundred and fifty men, intended to form part of the garrison of the latter place, where we landed on the following morning. I do not remember ever to have experienced finer weather at sea, or to have had a more pleasant passage than upon this occasion.

It is very difficult to form a correct idea of the climate of Ceylon, or of the weather which may be looked for in various parts of it. Indeed, the remarks which I am about to make upon both (and they are chiefly intended for the information of new-comers) are so scattered throughout my notes, that I think it will be best, and will obviate the necessity of recurring to the subject, for me to consolidate here the obser-

Ceylon, especially to those who may have commercial speculations in view, yet I do not wish unnecessarily to occupy space, or to take up too much of the reader's time in speaking of pilotage, harbour dues, &c. I, however, give, in the Appendix, an official statement of the quantity and value of various articles of merchandise imported into Ceylon in 1835; and also an ordinance enacted by the Governor, with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council, for establishing a new Tariff of duties on goods exported and imported. I am not aware that since the year 1837, when this ordinance was promulgated, any further changes have taken place, yet Mr. Bennett, in his "Manual of Useful Information," just published, informs us that duties upon exports amount to about sixteen per cent,—and he adds, "the great difference between the rate duty levied on imports and exports (nearly 250 per cent against the produce of the island) cannot fail to excite attention." Of this I think there cannot be a doubt.—See Appendix D. E. F. G.

vations I made at various periods afterwards, assisted by those of others who have given their attention to this point, but especially Dr. Davy, who is by far the best authority in such matters.

Ceylon being situated between the sixth and tenth degrees of north latitude, that succession of seasons is unknown in it, with which the year is varied in the temperate zone; and the transition of weather from dry to rainy, and from rainy to dry, is rarely diversified. Over most of the island the wind blows for a certain period of the year from the south-west, and a certain period from the north-east. These winds are considerably modified by local circumstances, and prevail with surprising regularity, over a great part of the continent of India, and the Indian Ocean. The south-west monsoon is felt all over the island, and blows more steadily than the north-east: thus at Colombo and Trincomalie, on the opposite shores, the south-west wind prevails constantly for about five months; but the north-east not half the time at the former that it does at the latter place; it being at Colombo confined chiefly to December and January, while at Trincomalie it extends to the month before and the month after. In consequence, on the Colombo side of the island, the period of variable winds is longer than on the Trincomalie side. In the one instance being about five months, comprehending February, March, April, October, and November, during which time the wind is generally from the sea during the day, and from the land at night. In the

other instance, it is limited to the middle months, and observes nearly the same diurnal change.

On the state of the winds in the interior, it is very difficult to speak with any degree of certainty. Over the level parts of it, the winds differ but little from what they are on the sea coast. But amongst the mountains it is otherwise; there they vary greatly, according to the features of the country, the direction of the valleys, and the ridges of the more lofty mountains; and according to central situation, or proximity to one or other side of the island; the country on the western side partaking more of the peculiarities of wind of Colombo, that on the eastern of Trincomalie, and that nearly central amongst the mountains, or near their base, having its own peculiarities.

As might be expected from its inter-tropical situation, the quantity of rain that falls in Ceylon is immense; exceeding, I would say, fully four times what falls in England. The parts of the country in which much the largest proportion of rain is looked for, are the mountainous tracts and the maritime provinces, that are most exposed to the force of the monsoons. The parts where there is least rain are those at some little distance from the mountains, and so situated as to render both monsoons land winds. Tangalle in the Megampattoo, to the eastward of the most southern point of the island, is thus situated, and the same may be said of the part of the country for some distance to the northward of the Seven Korles, where a drought

has been known to last more than a year at a time, uninterrupted by the fall of a single drop of rain. At the northern extremity, and in the northern low land division of the island, and on the eastern shore, the rainy season commences about the time of the setting in of the north-east monsoon. It lasts about two months, with great violence, flooding all the low parts of the country, and some districts almost entirely. During the other ten months of the year, the weather is in the opposite extreme, being almost constantly dry, showers rarely refreshing the parched soil, excepting about the beginning of the south-west monsoon. On the western side of the island (and to this I particularly beg the attention of settlers who have agricultural pursuits in view), most rain falls about the time of the setting-in of the south-west monsoon. But it is not confined to this period, nor is it so violent, or so continued, as on the opposite side. A whole day of constant rain is very uncommon; all the year round showers are frequent, so that it is very unusual for a month to elapse without them, and it is in consequence of this peculiarity that the western coast of Ceylon is, I may say, never parched, and that its aspect is always so delightfully fresh and green, exciting the admiration of strangers from less favoured parts of India. Owing to the frequency of rains amongst the mountains, the interior is uncommonly well watered; not a valley is without a stream.

From what has just been said, it must be evident, that no kind of comparison, which a person at home

would understand, can be drawn between the heat of summer in England, and in this island. Here the heat, if I may so express myself, is pure like the atmosphere, for the winds which, during the continuance of the two monsoons, blow from the ocean in opposite directions, reach Ceylon in a state of the greatest freshness and purity. In England, when the weather is really hot, the air becomes, as it were, a kind of warm oppressive vapour; and I verily believe, if such a state of atmosphere were to exist, for even a day, in a tropical country, to be acted upon by the powerful rays of the sun, it would seriously affect the health of man and beast. Thus we see, how wisely Providence provides what is suitable for various parts of the world; and has rendered almost the whole of it habitable, even from what is supposed by many to be the burning equinoctial line, to the always frozen poles.

The influences of the climate of Ceylon, though seemingly so delightful, are occasionally trying to some constitutions; but, with the exception of Trincomalie and a few other dreaded places, which are well known and carefully avoided, the greater part of the island may be said to be healthy. Yet ladies, (and the truth ought to be told), who set a high value upon their personal charms, especially upon the freshness and fairness of their complexions, ought to be very cautious; for I grieve to say, that they may discover, and that too before they have been long in Ceylon, (and it is far worse on the continent of India), that its climate, though charming, cannot

revive once-faded bloom, and that it is very different in its effects upon their looks, to what it is upon the leaves of the trees; which, as fast as they wither and fall, are replaced by new ones of the most lively and fascinating colours. Alas! on the contrary, even a few years are sometimes sufficient to efface that bewitching bloom, which they will find it impossible to restore, by—what cannot be used in any hot country—the most delicate rouge.

I had only just taken over the command of the Galle district from Lieut.-Colonel Macdonald of the 19th regiment, when information reached us, that another pretender to the throne of Kandy, (certainly not to Lieut.-Colonel Macdonald's surprise), had made his appearance in the province of Wellassè, to the eastward of Badulla, and about 200 miles from this, where a friend of mine, Major H——, 83d regiment, commands. He expected to have been joined by the people of that country, and by the Vedahs, or wild men; but Lieut.-Colonel Macdonald, who long had the charge of that district, had taught them that rebellion was neither allowable nor profitable. The Pretender's shewing himself there, caused, however, a great sensation throughout the island: but, through the prompt and energetic measures adopted by Sir Edward Barnes, the poor devil was soon caught, and I conclude, will ere long meet the fate of those who are found guilty of unsuccessful rebellion; which of course becomes treason—and

"Treason does never prosper: What's the reason?
Why, when it prospers, none dare call it treason."

He is, of course, represented to be an impostor; but Lieut.-Colonel Macdonald believes that he may have some claims to the crown; not as the son of the dethroned king, but of his predecessor, Rajah Singha. His escaping so long the vigilance of our people, proves, at all events, that, whatever his right to the throne may be, he had many friends in the Kandyan provinces, and those men of influence; as large rewards had long been offered for his apprehension.

An officer has just arrived here, who left Badulla only three days ago; I asked him if he had seen the Pretender. He replied that he had, and that when he set out for Galle, he left him in the *stocks*—perhaps the last of a long line of kings in the stocks! —into which the Commandant had ordered him to be put. He added, that the Pretender is a good-looking young man, with prepossessing manner and address; and that he has acquired a good deal of general information, especially as to what is connected with the affairs of Ceylon. He was commanded to account for his having dared to style himself, or allowing himself to be styled by others, King of Kandy. He replied, in a tone and spirit worthy of admiration, "because it is my birthright." He was further asked, why he had presumed to appoint a native chief second Adikar of the kingdom? "I am king," said he, "and if I reign an hour, a day, or a week, I have a right to appoint the most fit persons to be my ministers." His bearing is represented to be manly and dig-

nified. My informant also adds, that it is the general opinion of those who have seen and conversed with him, that had he once been able to assemble a sufficient force around him, in such a strong and almost inacessible country as that about and beyond Badulla, he would certainly have given us a vast deal of trouble to put him down. Being quite unknown to any of our people, or to the natives in the maritime provinces, he was very lately walking in the streets of Colombo, Trincomalie, and Galle, dressed in the simplest attire. When taken, he had assumed the dress which he considered suitable to his rank; and in this, to make him appear the more ridiculous in the eyes of the Kandyans, he now sits in the stocks. Since his arrival from the continent of India, where, it is understood, he was brought up and educated by a Singalese priest, he had visited many parts of Ceylon; and his remarks upon the state of the country are represented to have been judicious; it is therefore the more surprising how he could have committed such a blunder, as to claim, publicly, the throne, at a time like this, when the people and the country are totally unable to aid or support him and his adherents.

It should here be remarked, that those who suppose the upper classes or castes of Kandyans or Singalese to be either ignorant or altogether illiterate, are greatly deceived. For, on the contrary, their manners are even refined; and they possess much useful knowledge of mankind, deep

KATUBURALE MOHOTHOLE.

Published by T and W Boone London 1843

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY

A MODELIAR.

Published by T and W. Boone, London. 1843

artifice and great tact: indeed, I have met with few men of any country, who come into, or go out of, a room with more grace and ease than they do; and those who are versed in the more recent history of Ceylon, must have observed, that the Kandyans generally contrived to outwit most of our would-be politicians. In fact, so often was this the case, that Lieut.-Colonel Macdonald, (as he confessed to me and others), latterly thought it best not to treat at all with them—the blow before the word being found to be by far the wisest policy. In proof of this being the general opinion, I must take the liberty of mentioning a remark of Sir Robert Brownrigg's, when I called to take leave of him before he sailed for England, and to thank him for having appointed me to the Galle district. "You have at an early period of life attained," said he, "what officers so much aim at—high rank in the army; and you have already seen much service. If there should ever be another war in the Kandyan provinces, you may expect to be actively employed there. Should that happen, and the force under your orders be such as at all to justify you in doing so, always attack your enemy the moment you can get at him, and never trust to the word or promises of a Kandyan."

The dresses of all the Headmen are remarkably handsome; the figures of two are given here—the one carved in ivory, and the other in wood, by native artists. But a particular description of their dresses and appointments, given in the Ceylon

Calendar, to which I have before alluded, will, I think, astonish the reader.

The Port of Trincomalie, as is well known, is very superior, in many respects, to any other in the island: indeed, there are none to be compared with it in the east, but its great unhealthiness reduces considerably its value. Galle having a harbour safe for ships of the largest size, I may say, for the whole year, and so situated with regard to the monsoons, that they can get in and out at all times, which is not the case with any other port in the island, the prudent and commercial Dutch made it a place of considerable strength and importance, from whence the produce of the maritime provinces, at least on this side of the island, and of the western half of the interior, should be chiefly shipped. With this view, a canal was made, or attempted, which, passing through the country towards Colombo, connects, or was intended to connect, several long and often narrow lakes or pieces of water, and also to communicate with rivers, by which goods can be sent for a considerable distance into the interior. Whether the views of the Dutch were as extensive as they are said to have been, or whether they found the canal to answer their expectations, I cannot pretend to say; but it has been much neglected, and almost all traffic in that direction has long ceased. I was, however, assured by a respectable and intelligent Headman, that though there were some impediments, yet small sized boats could still ply upon it. I fear, however, that the high duties,

exacted by us upon almost every kind of goods, have very seriously injured, not only Galle, but also the whole island; and until these are greatly modified, or altogether taken off, permanent improvement in commerce cannot be looked for. But, considering Galle to be the point to which I would direct the attention of those intending to settle in Ceylon, I must, as I proceed, speak a good deal of it, and of the country around and even at some distance from it.

I am, moreover, glad to see that Galle, or, as it is commonly called, Point de Galle, has become an object of great importance in the eyes of Government and of the British nation, as a connecting link in the steam navigation of the Indian ocean. It has been shewn by official documents, and information obtained from the best sources, that there is no difficulty whatever, notwithstanding the strong currents—50 miles in 24 hours—which run off the southern extremity of Ceylon, and the violent gales which at times prevail in the eastern part of the Indian ocean, in making the voyage from Calcutta to Galle against the south-west monsoon; nor from thence to Socotra, near the entrance of the Red Sea, the vessel taking her course through what is called the one and-a-half degree channel.

It has also been shewn, that if there were a sufficient number of good, convenient, and powerful steamers stationed upon this route, that they would be more than constantly filled; and if this communication were established, it could be easily extended

to any part of our Colonial possessions to the eastward of India, and with New South Wales: indeed, some of the first Australian merchants in London are anxious to have the passage established to Calcutta by the line alluded to, intending to take on the communication from Galle to Australia. Already a company has been formed in England for communicating by steamers with Ceylon, anticipating that the main stem will be carried out. It is obvious that it would be much more convenient for the Australians to come to Galle than to Calcutta, as it would be only half the distance; and this line would be equally convenient for Sumatra, Java, and the whole of the Australian Archipelago. It is likewise in contemplation to carry steam communication to Melville Island, the most northern point of Australia, there to have a depot, leaving it to local companies to carry it to other parts.

It has been proposed (and, I trust, acceded to) that four steamers should be employed in rotation, as follows:—

No. 1. To leave Socotra January 1; arrive at Calcutta January 19.

No. 2. To leave Socotra February 1; arrive at Calcutta February 19.

No. 3. To leave Calcutta January 1; arrive at Socotra January 19.

No. 4. To leave Calcutta February 1; arrive at Socotra February 19.

Thus, in succession, four steam vessels will ply between Socotra, Ceylon, Madras, and Calcutta;

steaming at most (making every allowance for monsoons, &c.) one hundred and fourteen days each year. And in the event of accident to a boat, by this system, the three would keep up the communication during the repairs of the inefficient boat.

The estimate of the annual disbursements will be nearly as stated in the article (H) of the appendix.

I am aware that the attention of the Madras Government has been given to find or make a convenient and safe passage betwixt Ceylon and the Continent, with the view of facilitating steam and other communication between the Presidencies; but this appears to me to baltogether a hopeless business, (and I am confirmed in this opinion by what I learned from my late friend Captain Dawson, alluded to in the following report) as any opening through Adam's Bridge, which might be effected, would almost to a certainty be closed up, or rather brought back to its present state, by the storms which usually prevail at the commencement of the monsoons, especially that which blows from the south-west. It is, however, necessary to give part of Major Sim's published report, which will be found in the appendix (I).

I have been partly anticipating what is contained in my notes. I, however, considered it necessary to do so; for thus Galle is shewn, at once, to stand pre-eminent as a point of vast importance, and indispensable as a link in the chain of steam navigation over the Indian ocean; circumstances which must ultimately promote not only its welfare as a commercial city, but also that of the whole island.

I have as yet made but one trip upon the canal, extending from Galle; but what I have seen of it, even in a state of decay, convinces me that there has been some very impolitic neglect, on our part, of this seemingly wise plan of the Dutch. The country I passed through, in ascending it in a small boat which I keep for the purpose of making such excursions, is apparently rich in soil, very beautiful, and was continually reminding me of some of our own rivers, though the surprisingly ever-luxuriant and verdant foliage of the trees, told me where I was. Plantains, oranges, custard apples, and other tropical fruits, also grow in considerable quantities upon and near to its banks, which are here and there ornamented with shrubs and wild flowers, the latter chiefly of the aquatic kinds, and if introduced into Great Britain would improve our collections.

The land to some extent around Galle was, at the period I speak of, retained by Government; and the natives allowed to live upon it were removeable at pleasure. Some of those residing in the immediate neighbourhood of the place, are bound to perform certain services. One has to supply the Commandant's table with vegetables, in consideration of his being permitted to hold part of what was formerly a Government garden. Others, for being allowed to fish around the rocks upon which Galle stands, are obliged (or rather were of old) to supply him with fish, which can there be caught in great quantities. The wet ditches of the fortress, upwards of a mile in extent, are full of fish of an

inferior description, used only by the natives; but my predecessors in the command have allowed them to become quite choked up with various kinds of water plants, which grow here in great beauty and profusion. The Moormen, for being allowed to live within the walls, are bound to keep the ditches clear of these weeds, or else they are liable to be fined. I am now, however, getting the vast mass of obstructive matter removed, but chiefly by the labour of a large body of convicts, allowed for such purposes. I found parts of the fortifications gone into decay, as well as some of the large public buildings; I am now, at Sir Edward Barnes' desire, repairing them as well as the means placed at my disposal will admit of. We are also getting the streets properly lighted, by replacing and repairing the numerous broken lamps, and we are besides busily occupied in planting trees (chiefly those of the tulip kind, which grow from cuttings), wherever they can afford shade or tend to ornament the city, which, being encompassed by high ramparts, is not so cool as it would otherwise be. Galle, which has many good houses in it, that are let by the Dutch inhabitants at low rents, is delightfully situated on a rocky promontory, projecting some distance into the sea; and behind it there are some finely wooded hills, but one in particular stands so near to the fortifications, as in some measure to command part of them, and, for the safety of the place, it ought to have a strong redoubt constructed upon it.

For several years, and whilst the Dutch held the

sea coast only, the Governors, as I have before stated, resided at Galle, and therefore did much to improve and embellish it; but it has for a long time past been greatly neglected, and its importance may probably not be remembered until it is apprehended that it might fall into the hands of an enemy, who would consider its conquest as a first step towards the reduction of the whole island; or till its value as a station for steamers, and its consequent increasing commerce may bring it into notice.

I have made the first of these remarks in the hope of attracting attention to a matter of such vast importance as that of our continuing to possess the dominion of Ceylon; for I fully coincide in opinion with that enlightened and judicious writer, "Philalethes," that, perhaps, the territorial sovereignty of India may hereafter be wrested from this country, in the fluctuations to which that part of the world has always been more particularly liable; but should ever this catastrophe occur, still the possession of Ceylon will, in a commercial and maritime point of view, be no inadequate compensation for the loss. For as commercial superiority must always be associated with that of maritime preponderance in the great Indian ocean, the loss of our Indian commerce would not follow that of the territorial sovereignty. As long as we possess that great naval power in the west, which is likely to be coeval with our present free government, the harbours of Trincomalie and Galle will, more than any thing else, favour the permanence of the same

power in the east. The dominion of the land may be more gratifying to the thirst of military distinction, but it is dominion of the sea which alone can afford security to commercial enterprise. The Portuguese might covet Ceylon, from the wide field which it offered for the propagation of the Romish religion; the Dutch might grasp at the possession with no less avidity, from its inexhaustible supply of cinnamon, spices of all kinds, and precious stones; but in a political point of view, it must be more particularly valuable to Great Britain, from its tendency to perpetuate her maritime superiority in the east. But, at the same time, I trust that, in the wise councils and magnanimous policy of Great Britain, moral considerations will not be overlooked in the midst of great colonial or political views, and that she will make her sovereignty of Ceylon contribute to the increase of civilization, to the encouragement of knowledge, the diffusion of Christian benevolence, and the consequent augmentation of the general happiness.

The district of Galle is certainly one of the finest parts of this valuable island; its climate is particularly good and pleasant; and the same may be said of the country extending from Negombo even to Hambentotte; a vast tract, containing soil of different qualities, and well adapted for various kinds of agricultural pursuits; but almost all of it towards Hambentotte may be looked upon as a desert, being covered chiefly with low-growing jungle, infested by wild beasts. The former once

cleared, and the latter expelled, what an extent of land is here for settlers possessing some capital to covet; for here they can get men, not slaves, to work or labour for them at a cheap rate; say for coolies employed as porters, &c. twenty-seven shillings per month, and those for agricultural purposes still less, they finding themselves in every thing; and if additional numbers of work people are required at a future period, and as the country advances in agriculture and commercial improvements, why should not the hardy natives of Africa, especially those captured in slavers, and those to be had on the coasts of Mozambique and Zanguebar, be encouraged and assisted by Government to improve their condition in life, by emigrating to Ceylon; and let the Christian and philanthropist contemplate the benefit they would be conferring upon these poor creatures, in thus liberating them from that slavery and wretchedness to which they are subjected in their own land, and in giving them an opportunity of becoming free indeed, by embracing Christianity, surrounded in Ceylon by what to them would be comparative comforts and abundance. As these men require to be better and more substantially fed than the natives of Ceylon, it would, therefore, be necessary that their wages or hire should be higher, and in proportion to the work or labour which they are capable of performing.

The thermometer in this part of the island, as I am informed by those who have long resided here,

had been noted as low as 73 degrees, and it was never known to have been higher than 85° or 86°. Fruits of all kinds were even at that period in great abundance, but various other kinds have been added, and the cultivation of most of them much improved, as I find from Mr. Bennett's Manual of Useful Information, already spoken of; he mentions the *mangosteen*, originally introduced by the Dutch; the *ramboutan*; *nam-nam*, introduced from Malacca; *rose apple*, from Java, partaking of the smell and flavour of a moss-rose; *sour-sop*; *roussail grapes*, purple and white; of these Mr. Bennett introduced seven sorts, from Teneriffe and Mauritius. In my time, they could only be brought to perfection at Jaffna, where even now they make wine little inferior to the best Madeira. *Lo-quat*, of an agreeable sub-acid flavour, the flower has the exquisite perfume of the hawthorn blossom; *star apple*; *limonia trifoliata*; English and Persian *melons*; *Canary almond*, a sweet and delicious nut; *lemons*, not indigenous; limes were, however, always abundant; *bladder cherry*, brought from the Cape of Good Hope; *pomegranate*; *figs*, they were abundant indeed in the Government-house garden at Galle, but, from my not knowing how to manage them, they were good for nothing; *lovi-lovi*; *strawberries* and *mulberries*; *stripe-leaved pine apple*, introduced by Mr. Bennett, from the Mauritius; *the Mandarin orange*, *the wampi*, and *the Marsan apple*.

The following are indigenous—*pine apple*, of which there are several varieties; the *orange*, the

rind is of a deep green-colour, when perfectly ripe, and in flavour this most cooling and delicious fruit is quite equal to the best St. Michael or Barbary orange; the *shaddock* or *pumplenose*, an excellent fruit; a smaller species of shaddock is the forbidden fruit of the West Indies; the *Guava* grows wild, and is in the greatest abundance; *papaw*, *jar plum*, *wood apple*, *mangoes*; *custard apple*, very like an artificial custard; the *sweet sop*, *bilimbeing*, *koang*, *tamarind*, *Pharaoh's fig*, and *jack fruit*, a very large fruit, the pulp used in curries, and the seeds, when roasted, are not unlike chesnuts; *rattan fruit*, the *kattamba*, generally liked; the *wiereloo* or olive, very like the common olive; *Caffrarian lime*, used by the natives for cleansing their hair; *Cachew apple*; and *plantain*, of which there are several kinds, most of them excellent, and greatly prized as most wholesome fruit.

The whole of the indigenous fruits of Ceylon are produced in the greatest abundance, and can be purchased for a mere trifle. I ought here, however, also to mention that poultry at Galle are very cheap, viz. geese (taking the rix-dollar at 1*s.* 9*d.*), usually sell for 1*s.* each; ducks, 1*s.* per pair; Muscovy ducks, 1*s.*2*d.* per pair; turkies (most of which come from Matura, and are very large and fine) about 8*d.* each; pea-fowl, 1*s.* 3*d.* per pair; common fowl, 8*d.* per pair; there are some other kinds of fowls, such as the Malay, &c. &c.; also several kinds of pigeons, all sold at equally cheap rates. Mr. Bennett also mentions, in his very useful Manual, that Ceylon bullocks, which

are very small, may be purchased for about thirty to forty shillings each, and cows for less; (we always looked upon buffalo beef as detestable, and scarcely fit for making soup). Jaffna sheep (seldom good) at three, four, or five shillings each; Bengal sheep (which, after being well and expensively fed on grain, afford delicious mutton), and kids vary in price according to the demand for them; but I have known the former, when brought, on great occasions, to table, to have cost the entertainer, between the original price and feeding, fully half-a-guinea per pound. Now, however, sheep, especially those from the Cape of Good Hope, which thrive remarkably well, have been greatly multiplied in Ceylon, so that mutton for common use can be had on very reasonable terms; and I perfectly agree with Mr. Bennett, that too much cannot be said in favour of the fish of Ceylon, particularly of the Seir-fish and soles; to make sauce for which, prawns, from six to eight inches in length, and oysters and shrimps, are in great abundance, excellent of their kinds, and very cheap.

I have dwelt more particularly upon these heads than I intended, but my object in doing so is to shew persons intending to become settlers in Ceylon, how they may regulate their expenditure according to their means, or the capital they may take out with them; and they can thus be enabled to draw their conclusions, whether America, Australia, New Zealand, or Ceylon, holds out most advantages to emigrants, especially of a better class.

CHAPTER V.

"As when a weary traveller, that strays
By muddy shore of broad seven-mouthed Nile,
Unweeting of the perilous wandering ways,
Doth meet a cruel crafty crocodile."—SPENSER.

NATIVE WORKPEOPLE AT GALLE—AMUSEMENTS—GOVERNMENT HOUSES AT GALLE—TIGERS CLOSE TO THE WALLS—SUBMERGED CITIES—CORAL GATHERERS—ADVENTURES IN THE WILDERNESS BEYOND HAMBENTOTTE—ORANGE TREES—REMARKS—WHITE ANTS—FURTHER ACCOUNT OF THE PRETENDER—HE IS SENT OFF TO THE ISLE OF FRANCE—IMPORTANT OFFICIAL DOCUMENTS.

It ought now to be mentioned, that the Singalese are very neat and ingenious workmen, and that they can imitate, with great exactness, any thing given them as a pattern, especially in ivory, brass, iron, or wood. Of the latter they have several excellent and valuable kinds, (for an account of them I have again to refer the reader to Mr. Bennett's Manual) particularly what is called calamander; the roots of which are very hard and more beautifully variegated than any other wood I have ever seen. Of this they make handsome dressing and work boxes, inlaid with ivory, tortoise-shell, or ebony; which are so well known that the crews and passengers of vessels touching at Galle always purchase them as presents for their friends

at home; this they can the better afford to do, as they are usually sold at very reasonable prices. Quantities of jewellery and unset precious stones are also to be procured here from the Moormen, who are the principal dealers in them; such as catseye, ruby, topaz, sapphire, tourmalin, and cinnamon-stone—all of them found in Ceylon. Their gold work is well executed in appearance, but it is by no means durable, and most of the stones sold to strangers have flaws in them, or are otherwise imperfect. There are, however, elegant and expensive rose chains, as they are called, of very pure gold, made, I believe, in the province of Jaffna only, which are always got from thence by persons who intend to make handsome presents. It would surprise a European artist to see the few, simple, yet efficient tools and apparatus used by Singalese artisans.

There can also be had many really good articles of furniture, which are manufactured here by the natives, of different kinds of wood, but chiefly from that of the Jack-tree, which looks like inferior mahogany—they are sold very cheap, so much so, that it would be absurd to think of bringing out furniture to Ceylon from England.

The Singalese are, besides, excellent tailors, ladies' dress-makers, washermen, &c. &c.

I hope I may be excused for likewise mentioning, that I believe no people in the world have so few amusements as the Singalese; indeed they are not worth describing: but the Moormen are the most

surprisingly expert people I ever heard of, in flying paper kites; and here this is not the amusement of children only, but also of men. They never, as we do, put long tails to them, yet they contrive to make them ascend to a great height, and to perform many curious but particularly circular evolutions, and to dart with surprising velocity in all directions, even coming down almost to the ground, and instantly going up again as high as before, and there remaining perfectly steady. These people make also what are called pellet-bows; with which, after a little practice, almost any one can shoot with great precision. I have seen a small ball of dried clay, sent from a considerable distance by one of them, go through a large earthen chatty or pitcher, full of water, carried upon a girl's head; and the water, to her great surprise, pour all over her very lightly attired person, without her being aware what could have been the cause, until she saw the aperture made in her chatty. This was sometimes the amusement of our young gentlemen, particularly during the heat of the day; but I never knew an instance when the poor girl was allowed to go home without being more than sufficiently paid for her chatty.

At Galle there are two excellent Government houses, with good gardens attached to them, of which the Commandant has his choice. One of them is called the King's house, and the other the Commandant's. I at present occupy the former, which is large, and contains several spacious and

lofty rooms. The room in which I now sit is 132 feet long by 38 wide; but it can be divided, by large folding doors, into three apartments, yet it is only one quarter of the basement of the building; which, like many other old mansions in other parts of the world as well as in this, is said to be haunted. Here, the reputed ghost is that of an old fat Dutch Colonel, who died many years ago, when Commandant of Galle; and his spurs (he having been a knight) still hang up in the church upon a finely decked escutcheon. I have not as yet had a visit from M^ee^r Von Hagel; but I attribute this to its being known, that I have always loaded pistols in my bed-room, which is that in which he is said to have died. My servants are, however, sadly alarmed at the stories they have heard, and talk of strange noises, which I know are occasioned by the large bats, which, as we sleep with our windows open, fly in and out of the rooms all night long. I have stated that I always keep loaded pistols in my bed-room to scare away ghosts, and I have good reason for so doing; as I once upon a time, got a sound drubbing from a strong flesh and blood ghost at Charles Fort, Kinsale, in Ireland, where there is a famous ghost-room, of which it became my lot to be the occupant. I also have not forgotten how completely I was plundered by thieves in this very house, soon after my arrival in the island.

Being desirous of making the reader still better acquainted—especially should he intend to be a settler—with what he has to make up his mind to encounter

in this most interesting country; (and I must say that the more I see of it, the more I am pleased;) I ought to inform him, that the months of February and March are here the hottest of the year; for the winds do not blow so steadily as during the other ten. Almost daily, during these two months, dark and heavy looking clouds gather around us, and the sky assumes every appearance of a coming thunder-storm. Usually we have a few loud peals, succeeded by a fall of rain such as would astonish any one who was never before in an inter-tropical country; and it should be remembered, that Galle is little more than six degrees from the equator. The air, if it had before been over-heated, is thus instantly reduced to an agreeable temperature. The nights also continue to be cool and pleasant, and the mornings and evenings admit of our taking our usual exercises or amusements.

I was the other day much surprised when told, that a Tiger was caught, in a trap which had been set for him, not quite a mile from the walls of Galle; for I had no idea, though the jungle comes in some places to within half a mile of them, that they would venture so near in such a populous country. The natives, who came to acquaint me with what had occurred, requested that I would go along with them to see the animal, as, according to their account, he had carried off, within the last three weeks, no less than six children. The tigers, or as they are called, chittaws, are not by any means to be compared with the Royal Tigers of the

continent of India, either in size or courage; yet they must be formidable foes to encounter. I am also informed by respectable persons, that they are constantly carrying off children, young cattle, or buffaloes, when they can do so unobserved; and that not less than twenty children have been snatched away, within the last fifteen months, in this neighbourhood. The people are, in consequence, always on the alert, to shoot or take them in pits or traps, which they prepare with much ingenuity, baiting them with pariah or almost wild dogs; but they have the humanity to place them in the traps or pits so secured that the tigers cannot get at them to devour them; the dogs are, however, known to have sometimes died from terror alone.

We are given to understand, that under the sea, and to the westward of Galle, there have at times been seen the ruins of towns, &c. long submerged: at all events, vast quantities of whitish coral, growing in the form of flowers, and branches or roots of trees, most of them being very beautiful in appearance under water, may be found in that direction. But, according to tradition, some thousands of years ago, a vast portion of Ceylon, containing many large and populous cities, sunk down in a great convulsion of nature; which cities, it is pretended, may still at times be seen under water. This, most probably, ought only to be looked upon as a perverted or fabulous account of the occurrences at the deluge, orally conveyed from one generation to another since that period. I am, however, told by my friend Mr.

M—, who has long resided in the island, that there are in the possession of the priests of a few of the more ancient temples, memorials written upon almost imperishable talipot leaves, in an old character, which are descriptive of this wonderful event. These, if rendered into English, would amuse the curious and credulous, and be suitable to the taste of the present day, when tales of awful and strange occurrences of all kinds, are so greedily swallowed by the reading multitude. I find these remarks among my memoranda, taken at this time, and I accordingly give them here; but the legend of the submerged cities is repeated in Major Forbes' "Eleven Years in Ceylon."

Some natives had, for weeks past, been requesting that I would allow them to procure a quantity of the beautiful coral to which I have just alluded, to make what is here called chunam; which is lime produced by burning the coral. Part of this they sell to be chewed along with tobacco, betel, and areka nuts; and part to be used as common lime to white-wash their houses, which gives them a remarkably clean and neat appearance. Having a boat at my command, I often, and very successfully, amuse myself in fishing around the rocks; but for some days past I have gone out in the morning with the coral gatherers; who thus proceed in gathering it, and in this method I think it likely that they were originally instructed by the Dutch or Portuguese. The coral being seen some feet beneath in the water, with its head, as it were, turned downwards,

two strong pieces of wood, crossing each other at right angles, are let down with a heavy lump or bar of iron fixed at the centre, or part where the pieces of wood meet; and at the end of the pieces of wood there is a sort of net, made of strong cord. The gatherers move about from place to place, in order that the nets may come in contact with the branches of coral, which are broken off by the wood or iron bar, when they usually fall into or become entangled in the nets. Where the water is not deep, long poles are used with the same kind of net-work at their ends; and thus they contrive to bring up a considerable quantity in the course of a few days. According to an ancient Dutch custom, they offered to pay me, as commandant, a certain sum; (and no doubt, they had supposed I went out to look after my share); but I begged leave, on this occasion, to decline exercising my right.

The following story will give the reader a correct idea of a part of Ceylon; but, unless I had known the officer who met with such wonderful mishaps, and were fully convinced of the truth of what I am about to relate, I would not have ventured to do so. The hero of my tale is Lieut.-Colonel Hardy, Deputy-Quarter-Master-General of Ceylon, who, after a residence of eighteen years in the island, has just returned to England.

A short time before his departure, (according to my memoranda), he went to Galle to superintend the removal of detachments to Trincomalie in country boats, and as the soldiers composing them

£3478

were volunteers from the regiments ordered home, and were very drunken and disorderly, he thought it requisite to accompany them part of the way, in one of the boats which he had reserved for himself. Towards sunset, when he found that the soldiers had become in some degree sober and more quiet, he made for the shore, intending to land at a place about five or six miles to the eastward of Hambentotte—Mr. Farrell's abode—and to walk thither. He went on shore with a bottle of brandy in his hand, which he had brought with him, and having also a small valise, which held a change of clothes, he wanted one of the native boat-men to accompany him, for the purpose of carrying it; but, to his surprise, not one of them would do so; and pushing off the boat, they left the greatly astonished Colonel alone on the sea shore, to shift for himself. But in place of being, as he supposed, only five miles from Hambentotte, he was, as they well knew, five-and-twenty, and in one of the wildest and least frequented parts of the island.

Having no idea where he was, he set off, bottle in hand, and carrying his valise under his arm. The sun was about to set in its usual splendour; it soon did so, and in a few minutes it became almost dark. He did not recollect the features of the country through which he was passing—he had not come, as he expected, to a river which he knew lay in his way; nor could he imagine, well as he was acquainted with the geography of Ceylon, where he was. The night now became quite dark, and he

heard all around him the roaring or growling of wild beasts, and the howling and barking of jackals or of pariah dogs. Before he had gone far, the moon arose, giving only an uncertain light, but which enabled him to see, though indistinctly, from the thickness of the jungle, and the obstruction of a few tall trees, that the path before him was occupied by elephants. To retrace his steps, from where he supposed himself to be, was out of the question, and to remain all night where he was, he felt convinced would be certain destruction. Having therefore nothing else for it, he made up his mind to endeavour to pass them. While he was doing so they perceived and pursued him; but, fortunately, he had then got farther than the part of the path in which they were; yet as they run fast, and easily make their way through the thickest jungle, he was obliged, in order to escape, to throw away his valise; and he was delighted to see that they stopped to look at, and turn it over with their trunks—thus giving him an opportunity to make off.

After several strange adventures, and very narrow escapes from buffaloes, other gigantic elephants, &c. (but how he had succeeded in doing so he could not well tell), he now perceived through the trees two large black objects, moving in the very narrow path just before him; and here he had again no alternative, but if possible to pass in the same way that he had passed the elephants. They soon saw or heard him; and to his horror he found himself in a moment almost within the grasp of two large terrific

bears, which instantly made at him, and in so furious a manner, that he had scarcely time to call upon God to save him! By some means or other, he eluded the hug of the first bear: but he was hopeless of being able to avoid or escape from the claws and frightful teeth displayed in the extended jaws of the second,—when a kind of impulse, for which he could not account, caused him to raise his arm, and to aim a blow at the monster with the bottle which he still held in his hand. This, striking against the teeth of the animal, was dashed to pieces with a great crash, and the brandy flying into the mouth and eyes of the astonished bear, so frightened him as well as his companion, that, growling loudly, they both made off into the jungle.

Thus wonderfully preserved, he again set off, and ran and walked as fast as his legs could carry him; but after many equally narrow escapes, especially from some terrific buffaloes, which he fell in with near a pond, he could not perceive, to his greatly increased astonishment and alarm, (for he expected to have reached Hambentotte long before), any likelihood of a termination to his dangers and labours. He was now, moreover, almost naked; his clothes and even his flesh being torn off him in forcing his way through the thick, prickly, and in many places almost impassable jungle. At length, having walked or run, as he calculated, more than twenty miles, he came to the bank of a large river or pond, of which he had by moonlight but a faint recollection; and, being completely exhausted in

both body and mind, he threw himself down in despair and covered with blood, close to the root of a large tree, which stood very near the water's edge, and which, from weakness, he was unable to ascend. But, strange to say, he there fell into a profound sleep; and God only knows, how he could have been preserved from the wild animals, snakes, &c. which must have seen him lying in such a helpless state, upon the ground, during the remainder of the night; yet the greatest wonder is, that the alligators, with which the large pond or rather lake abounds, did not devour him!

He awoke—or, what is more likely, recovered from a kind of swoon—about sun-rise; soon found the path that leads to the ford, about half a mile higher up the Mallellè river, (it was upon the bank of the lake which it forms at its mouth that he had thrown himself down), where he crossed it, and, after about two hours walk, through a country with which he was well acquainted, he at last reached Mr. Farrell's house. But, unlike men in general who have been so awfully situated, and exposed to such imminent dangers, he said but little of what had happened to him, and only begged for a bath and clothes; and that a Dhooly (or sort of palanquin used for the removal of sick soldiers), might be got ready for him, in which, after a few hours rest, he returned to Galle, on his way to Colombo.

I hope I may be pardoned for observing, that nature, even in her simplest garb, is, in my opinion,

far more engaging than the finest specimens of art to be seen in the largest manufactories or commercial cities. We soon become tired of constantly looking at what science enables men to produce, and of mixing in the gayest scenes in society; but in a country like this, wherein nature displays herself in such wonderful magnificence and endless variety, whether in animals, insects, birds, or vegetable productions, new objects are constantly presenting themselves to our view and admiration. It however requires, that we should possess an innate taste for such lofty enjoyments, or else, like the creations of art, they become to a certain degree tiresome, at least to a soul-less person. I remember an old mercantile friend of mine assuring me, that he considered the busy, bustling crowd, moving to and fro, and mixing with carriages, waggons, carts, &c. in Argyle-street, Glasgow, especially about noon, as the finest sight in the world—such is taste produced by habit.

Among the many beautiful and splendid trees * to be seen in this neighbourhood, there are none that delight me more than the orange; not so much on account of their fine fruit, as for their beautiful sweet-smelling flowers, and the agreeable verdure of their leaves; and in no part of the world have I beheld them in greater perfection than here. We read of an orange tree, which was growing in France, in youthful vigour, and covered with

* For a list of Ceylon trees, see Mr. Bennett's Manual.

flowers after it had been in the ground for many centuries. There was another shewn at Versailles before the Revolution,—and I believe it is there still,—called the Great Bourbon. It was seized with the estates of the Constable of Bourbon in the year 1523, and was then the finest tree in France, and supposed to have been at the time sixty or seventy years old. There were then, also, at Fontainebleau some other orange trees, that were fine even in the time of Francis the First. But when I look around me here, and make all due allowance for the superior vegetative powers of the climate of Ceylon, I am in amazement at the beauty and splendour of many of them, now bearing ripe and unripe fruit, the most fragrant flowers and verdant leaves, all at the same time. I observe, however, that they seem to have arrived at the greatest perfection in situations where they are partially protected or shaded by more lofty trees of a different kind, but apparently of the same age as themselves. The other day, I asked a respectable Singalese the age of some of the orange trees growing near his house. He replied, that he could not tell, nor could his father or grandfather; that formerly they made a good deal of money by selling oranges to the ships which came regularly to Galle; but at present they were of little or no value to him, as he had not been able to dispose of them for several years past, and it had been much the same with all kinds of fruit. Would it not be well to inquire if commerce has increased at Colombo, or

elsewhere, in proportion as that of Galle has diminished?—I find this question in my note-book, and I feel convinced it would be most desirable that it were answered in the present day; and also, whether it be wise policy to exact high port and other charges or duties upon exports and imports?

Much as has been said by able writers respecting those wonderful and instructive insects, ants; and although I do not pretend to be able to add any thing new or more interesting, yet I hope I may be excused for observing, that I have for days past been amused in watching the termination of the career of communities of white ants, which here do such incalculable mischief to houses, &c. They are now taking flight from their curious abodes, in amazing swarms; but, after a very short enjoyment of their wings, they fall to the ground in thousands, and die; indeed, many of them seem to be dead even before they reach it. It is really wonderful to see how soon this description of ants disappear after they take wing; in doing which, if seen at a short distance from where they issue from the ground, they more resemble a cloud of dark coloured smoke than any thing else to which I can compare them. They ascend to a considerable height; there they apparently delight in the power their wings have conferred, but it is for a very brief period; for down they soon fall to the ground. Hundreds of birds, attracted to the spot, and other kinds of insects, devour multitudes of them; so that by the following morning, scarcely a vestige of the

enormous swarm is to be seen! How wonderfully, I may truly say, are the ways and works of the Almighty displayed in this strange and most interesting country:—and how much I have cause to regret that the thieves who stole my clothes, &c. on my first landing here, deprived me also of my microscope, from which I expected to have derived so much instruction and amusement. I have been obliged to send to England for another.

I am informed, that a certain caste of the natives of Ceylon, as well as in some parts of India, make curries of white ants, and consider them a great treat. I have eaten and even relished frogs; I have tasted snails at the strong recommendation of a French lady, without being much disgusted with them; but I have not as yet taken a fancy for ants.

I before mentioned, that a Pretender to the crown of Kandy had been put into the stocks at Badulla; but I then little expected, that he was to be brought from thence under a strong guard, and delivered into my charge, in order to his being sent to the Isle of France. He was sentenced to die by a Court-martial; but the Governor had no intention of carrying the sentence into effect. It being, however, most desirable towards insuring public tranquillity, that correct information should be obtained from him upon certain points, I received instructions to announce his pardon; but previously to do every thing I could to elicit the truth from him.

Knowing that state or pomp has great effect

upon the people of the East, I assembled at the King's house most of the military in garrison, a number of native Headmen, &c. to be present when he should be brought before me out of the prison, in which he had the previous day been lodged under a guard of Malays. I now, therefore, ordered a British guard to take charge of and escort him to the large room, where I, with such attendants as were thought necessary, was to receive him. He seemed to have suspected what the sentence of the Court-martial was, and most likely concluded that he was now brought out to go through the last scene in which he was to perform a part in this world. He, however, continued firm, and did not betray the slightest fear or weakness.

He was a well looking man, about twenty-eight years of age, with an expressive countenance, and most penetrating eyes; and though he was in irons, and had only a dirty cotton cloth tied round his waist, reaching down to his knees, yet he looked a person of consequence.

I first directed every one but the Garrison Staff Officer, the interpreter and prisoner, to withdraw. I then asked him if he would faithfully answer such questions as were put to him; for upon his doing so his living or dying might depend. He said he was willing and ready to answer any questions put to him. I acquainted him that there was a ship lying at anchor in the bay; and asked him whether he would prefer going a certain distance in her, to a country where he would be well treated, or to

undergo the sentence of death pronounced by the Court-martial. His fate, however, entirely depended upon his being candid, and telling the whole truth. He again said that he was ready to answer all my questions.

My instructions from Colombo contained those that were most essential, which being put to him, he seemed delighted, and expressed the greatest willingness to reply to them. My surprise, however, was great, when he told me, that the person I seemed so anxious to find—that is to say, the old Pretender, (who, it was believed, had caused the late rebellion of nearly three years duration, and who had hitherto eluded our search and vigilance) was, when he was sent off from Badulla, actually a prisoner there in charge of a military guard. He at the same time solemnly declared, it was that very man who had encouraged him to assume what he had been taught to consider as his birth-right; but he was now well aware that he had induced him to do so in order to ruin him, as he knew well his claims to the Kandyan throne; for he—the prisoner—was the nephew of Ramissami, &c. whom, he said, the British had endeavoured to make king of Kandy, about the period when Major Davie's people were massacred. He then entered minutely into particulars, to prove all he said of the old Pretender to be correct; and also named two Kandyan ladies, and two Headmen, employed by us in the Kandyan Provinces, who could prove beyond a doubt that Wilbawè, as he called the prisoner at Badulla, was the old Pretender. In conclusion, he added,

that he had now told the whole truth, and that he was greatly influenced to do so, in order to be revenged upon the villain who had induced him to set himself up as king, with the treacherous intention of betraying and ruining him. That this Wilbawè is the illegitimate son of Rajah Singha; that he has a younger brother in Bintenè, who, he has no doubt, if even the elder is cut off, will one day set himself up as king.

How far this story may be true or false, I cannot pretend to say, but I have just sent off a copy of his deposition; and by daylight to-morrow morning the unlucky prisoner, Coomarasami, starts for the Isle of France; from whence he is not likely ever to return.

Whatever claim any of these men may have had to the Kandyan throne, the extraordinary documents, which the reader will find in the Appendix,* had completely annulled them. They will therefore, I think, be read with interest by many, even in the present day. It is, however, well known that there were two or three of the great Headmen who had signed the proclamation, but especially Eyhelapola, who expected to have been made king by Sir Robert Brownrigg, in place of Rajah Singha, who was dethroned for his cruelties to his subjects, and for barbarously mutilating some people claiming our protection; and it is more than probable, that Eyhelapola might have accomplished his object, had he only possessed some degree of firmness. It would have been easy for him to have taken the Governor,

* See Appendix J. K. L.

Lady Brownrigg, and all their attendants, prisoners, while they were travelling for pleasure, and to see various parts of the interior, without, I may say, any kind of escort, when the rebellion suddenly broke out. They were at the time only a few miles from where Eyhelapola, having assembled around him about three thousand armed Kandyans, had commenced the insurrection, by depriving a Dissave of his high appointment; but in place of proceeding with the requisite determination, he became alarmed at what he had done, and went in pretended humility, but, numerously attended, to submit himself to the Governor, who, it may well be supposed, under such circumstances, had to appear perfectly satisfied with what he had done. But had this really clever and influential Chief only acted in this instance as he might, and ought for his own interest and views to have done, and taken Sir Robert and Lady Brownrigg prisoners; and then dictated, as the condition of their liberation, his being raised to royalty, it is impossible to say what might have been the result of such a bold, and, in his case, necessary a measure.

CHAPTER VI.

"The sun has lost his rage: his downward orb
Shoots nothing now but animating warmth,
And vital lustre, that, with various ray,
Lights up the clouds, those beauteous robes of heaven.
. . . . . .
. . . . . Broad below,
Cover'd with ripening fruits, and swelling fast
Into the perfect year, the pregnant earth,
And all her tribes rejoice. Now the soft hour
Of walking comes: for him who lonely loves
To seek the distant hills, and there converse
With Nature. . . . . ."—THOMSON.

A SUBALTERN'S LIFE IN THE INTERIOR, IN 1820—REMARKS UPON THE STATE OF RELIGION, AND THE EDUCATION OF THE SINGALESE—PALM TREES, THEIR GREAT USEFULNESS—STRANGE EFFECTS OF LAND-WIND—TOUGH STORIES—MATURA, A DESCRIPTION OF IT—DONDRA HEAD, RUINS THERE—NOON AND EVENING IN A TROPICAL COUNTRY—CEYLON NIGHTINGALE—FIRE-FLIES—REMARKS.

In order farther to illustrate the ways or doings of, as well as the life led by some Europeans in this interesting country, I must treat the reader with a few extracts from a letter, which I have just received from a worthy sub., a friend of mine, who commands a post in the interior, where he has been stationed for some time past. The soldiers he has

under him are all Caffres, of the 2d Ceylon Regiment, except one European, his servant. He tells me he cannot spend money, as nothing can be procured for it from the Kandyans, who seem scarcely to know its use or value. The only expense he incurs, is in purchasing wine, brandy, tea, and sugar, which are sent up to him from Colombo, by a Parsee merchant, every two months. What he gets as rations, and the presents he receives from the kind and obliging people, amply supply his table; and a few minutes walk with his gun, attended by a pariah dog, which he has tamed, enables him to bring home pea and jungle fowl; but if he is at any time very particular, he can without much difficulty, shoot a deer or elk in the forest. The only returns he can make the Kandyans are presents of long pieces of white calico, of which he occasionally gets up several webs from Colombo, parts of which form complete dresses for both ladies and gentlemen, by being simply rolled round their waists, and allowed to hang down to their knees. Yet, without being influenced by such presents, they almost daily bring him plenty of fowls for curries, &c. and eggs and buffalo milk; so that in point of eating and drinking he is not by any means to be pitied.

He is obliged to deny himself the pleasure of reading much at a time, lest he should get too fast through his very limited supply of books; and as every thing has to be carried up the country to him, a distance of about eighty miles, by coolies,

the weight of books becomes a serious matter. His principal amusement, as he is but little of a sportsman, is the cultivation of his garden, in which he grows potatoes, and various kinds of vegetables; but what he chiefly prides himself upon is, that he can sometimes treat himself to a well-rounded cabbage, raised from Cape or English seed. When, however, he wants a superior kind to what his garden produces, he has only to cut down a cocoa-nut tree, the top of which affords him a large dish of excellent cabbage; but he considers it a pity to destroy so valuable a tree for such a purpose. He represents the scenery around him to be both wild and beautiful, and he has plenty of time for contemplation. Some of his amusements are even boyish and laughable; such as pelting sticks and stones at the large bearded monkeys, that often stare at him in surprise from the tops of lofty trees. While he thus impertinently contrives to irritate them, which it is not difficult to do, they, in revenge for the insult, throw down at him cocoa-nuts, by which means he can usually command a supply. Those mischievous and determined plunderers, the jungle-crows, also amuse and plague him, as they boldly enter his room, stare and caw at him; and then, before he can prevent them, snatch away any thing on which they can lay hold. Their plunder they often carry to the tops of trees, to which he, or a Kandyan, has to ascend, to recover the articles which the barefaced thieves have stolen.

Though he always takes good care to be provided with loaded fire-arms, and to be fully prepared for whatever may happen, he is constantly at night roused and really seriously alarmed by the wild elephants, which have the presumption to come even to the door, and attempt to pull down the cocoa-nut trees, which grow around and even hang over his sylvan abode; thus threatening him and his people with instant destruction. But, besides the tops of the cocoa-nut palms, another strong temptation, which they cannot withstand, is the produce of his garden, especially his cabbages and lettuces. Of these they are so fond, that he is sometimes literally besieged by the animals; and they can seldom be beaten off, before they have eaten, or trampled under their enormous feet, almost every thing in his neatly kept garden. Upon such occasions, he and all his detachment have to get up, and put them to flight, by firing at them, lighting large fires (the materials for which they have always ready), shouting, and making all kinds of noises. He concludes the account of his situation and avocations, by saying, that the attacks of his nocturnal visitors are becoming so frequent, that he fears he must give up his garden; the produce of which is so enticing to them as to be irresistible.

Some subalterns are kept at such stations for perhaps two or three years: indeed, many of them, like Robinson Crusoe, become such "rurals," that when relieved, they greatly regret leaving the

solitudes and occupations to which they have become habituated. My friend, however, liked his isolated retreat from the first; but, fortunately for him, he is not without mental resources; and he has now the prospect of being immediately employed by Sir Edward Barnes, as a superintendent of the Kandyan road-makers; and, in order that he may be able to act efficiently and usefully in that capacity, he is busily engaged in studying their language. At present, a narrow, and in many places, very wet foot-path, through extensive rice fields and thick jungle, is the only approach to his bungalow; and during the rainy seasons all communication with the head quarters of the district is frequently cut off by swamps, and a deep and rapid river. To this very country, however, many parts of which are so admirably adapted for agricultural purposes, I may hereafter call the attention of persons wishing to become settlers in Ceylon.

I have lately become acquainted with the Church of England Missionaries, the Rev. Messrs. Mayer and Ward, who reside with their families about twelve miles up the country, at a place called Baddagama. I understand that they went there at the request of some of the more respectable Singalese; and they are naturally expecting, under Providence, the best results from their personal exertions, and especially from their knowledge of the language of the natives. I find that in the year 1812, the number of nominal Christians in the Galle district, was estimated at 57,192; and of this number

the village where these gentlemen reside contained 1,044; but the greater part of them were, I have no hesitation in saying, Christians in name only; for too many of them had become so with the view of securing their lands, and in compliance with an old Dutch law, by which they would have been forfeited, had they not professed Christianity. They have now, however, mixed up many of the ancient heathen religious rites of their ancestors along with such a proportion of their new religion as answers their purpose; but they, or at least most of them, continue to worship devoutly, or rather to fear, the host of devils they firmly believe in. Although the above numbers were, I understand, officially returned to Government, and although the country is populous, yet I have little hesitation in saying that, not one-tenth of them had more than a very slight idea of Christianity; and I must, therefore, from the information I have obtained from intelligent Headmen, consider the return to be altogether ridiculous. But the Singalese have in this instance shewn great readiness to assist these reverend gentlemen in building their houses; and Government has granted 2,000 rix-dollars towards a church. Mr. Mayer has, I hear, already established six schools for the instruction of boys, and Mrs. Mayer one for girls; yet, from what I have already seen and heard of the natives, I have no hope that these Missionaries, zealous as they are, will be able to make any serious impression upon the adult part of the population of the maritime provinces: indeed, I would look with far

more confidence for success with the Kandyans, who have probably never heard the name of Christ, than to them. It is by judiciously established and well supported schools alone that we can hope to see any thing accomplished which can be relied upon, and that with the rising generation only. But how much and how loudly is every person in the United Kingdom called upon to aid the many excellent men who are now proclaiming the glad tidings of salvation to the benighted people of Her Majesty's vast Eastern dominions; and if we neglect this important and indispensable duty we shall undoubtedly, as a hitherto highly favoured nation, have much to answer for. I made these remarks at the time, and my apprehensions of the consequences of our neglect of this momentous duty have not by any means been removed, by the information contained in the annexed document, if it shews correctly all that had been done up to the year 1835—I shall, however, have again to revert to this subject.*

For many miles on both sides of Galle, the cocoa-nut and other palm trees arrive at the highest state of perfection; but the usefulness of the cocoa-nut tree, in particular, is not I believe generally known, and therefore to this I must request attention. It affords food, drink, oil for light and other purposes, and when old enough, it is cut into planks adapted for house building, and for the construction of a class of vessels called doneys, which are used in these seas: the trunks are also made into canoes.

* See Appendix M.

The coarse fibrous stuff about the nut is spun into cordage of various kinds, and even cables, which float in water and are strong enough to hold the largest ships, are made of it, and found to be very durable. This stuff is also made into nets and lines by the fishermen; and the native ships and vessels have their rigging of the cordage, and their sails of a kind of coarse cloth, manufactured from it. It is likewise made into beds; and some of the inhabitants of the Maldive and other islands in the Indian Ocean are even clothed with it. The wood is also worked up into furniture for the houses of the more respectable classes of natives; and the various articles of this description are very cheap in Ceylon. The nut-shells are formed into cups and other domestic utensils. The houses in general are thatched with palm-leaves, which are neatly woven together for this purpose, and they are also wrought into mats, sacks, baskets, and brooms. If a branch is cut off near the top of a particular kind of palm, an aperture is thus made, out of which flows the sap, into a vessel placed for the purpose of receiving it: in this place it is called toddy, and is drunk by many persons early in the morning, before it is heated or caused to ferment by the powerful rays of the sun. It then, in some measure, resembles champagne in its effervescent qualities; and is considered by most people as an agreeable, useful beverage, for with some it acts as a gentle aperient. From toddy, sugar and vinegar are made, and when distilled, vast quantities of a kind of arrack

are procured from it. Toddy, in a state of fermentation, serves for barm in making bread, &c. In short, there is no end to what may be said of the usefulness of these trees; and the greatest injuries done to the Kandyans by our troops, during the late rebellion, were the destruction of the palm-trees (many of which were wantonly cut down), and laying waste their rice grounds, by breaking down the immense mounds or embankments constructed to retain the water, so essential in the cultivation of this grain, and which it must take years to repair or replace. The effects of this, and consequent starvation, are still so much felt, that I hear it is common for the people, in the Kandyan provinces which suffered most, to dispose of their cattle, many of which had become almost wild in the jungle, for rice, or money to enable them to purchase it; so that some gentlemen, who speculated in this way, have become the owners of vast herds of cattle. A Captain of one of the Regiments told me, the other day, that he had thus acquired upwards of 500 head of cows and bullocks, besides many excellent working buffaloes, which animals are chiefly used in Ceylon for agricultural purposes.

The district of Matura has just been added to that of Galle; so that my command is thus made an extensive one; and I have been informed, that it may probably be extended to Hambentotte, and that I am likely to be stationed here for some time to come; but certainly not as an idler—such a cha-

racter does not suit Sir Edward Barnes. To this I have no objection whatever; as the country is not only very healthy, but also agreeable; and, as I have at present various amusements in view, as well as objects of importance to attend to, I intend soon to visit many parts of it. I must, I find, reside occasionally at Matura, where there is a most comfortable and pleasantly situated Commandant's house. Matura stands upon the bank of a fine river, out of which, as I am informed by my Staff Officer, or Aide-de-camp, who was once stationed there, the alligators often came to steal the ducks or geese feeding on the lawn. But I am daily becoming anxious to see more of this really charming country; and now only wait to finish some business in which I am engaged, before I set out for Matura, as well as to visit a part of the district beyond it, if I can manage, at this season, to go so far. In the mean time, I think it right to remark that, judging from what I am told by several persons, upon whose veracity I can depend, the land wind in this part of the world, especially about Tangalle, has most surprising and even ridiculous effects; and it ought to be very carefully guarded against. For if a person sleeps exposed to its influence, it is more than probable that he will be attacked, if not with violent rheumatism, at least with severe pains in his bones, or all over him. I do not pretend to say that any instance of the kind, which I have had the power of inquiring into, has occurred since I have been here, but it is asserted, that some gentlemen have had their hair

turned *quite grey by it in a single night*; and I certainly had mine most magnificently curled by it, to the great amusement of several persons who called upon me the following day. I asked one or two of them how it could have happened?—the usual reply was—"O, it was only the land wind." But they even venture to assert, that some persons have had their faces twisted by it in the most extraordinary and ridiculous manner; and that the distortions have been known to remain for weeks or months, and in some instances to have become permanent. But with the most perfect safety, we can sleep exposed to the delightfully refreshing sea breezes, almost without covering of any kind.

By incredulous and cautious persons the following may be thought a tough story; yet I cannot resist the temptation (and it is well the reader should be prepared for what he may expect to hear by and by) of mentioning, what has just been told me by a friend of mine, a civilian, holding a high official appointment, and who is now staying with me. He was once upon a time travelling through the jungle, somewhere between Batticaloa and Kattregam, when a wild boar suddenly attacked his palanquin; upon which the bearers instantly threw it down with him in it, and, along with a servant and some other attendants, fled in the greatest terror, leaving him on the narrow path to the mercy of his assailant. The side or sliding doors of the palanquin were at the moment nearly closed; yet, notwithstanding they were so, the furious brute contrived to bolt through

both, and as he passed, he tore my friend's leg with his tusks in a most dreadful manner!—I suppose something approaching to incredulity must have been expressed in my countenance; for, in confirmation of what he asserted, he pulled up his trousers, and shewed me some deep scars in his leg, which were, certainly, not likely soon to be obliterated. This is undoubtedly, though true, a staggerer. But my friend Mr. Farrell has now a native servant on his establishment, who, in a hunting or shooting excursion, was actually tossed by a furious buffalo up into a tree, in which he stuck fast *unhurt*, fully thirty feet from the ground; and though, it may be well supposed that he was greatly astonished, he was delighted at having got off so cheaply!

Passing over the occurrences of about a month, and matters which need not be brought to the reader's notice, I find what follows among my memoranda. I now go frequently to Matura for amusement, and change of air and scene. My house there is good, but I have not as yet occupied it, having been induced to take up my abode with the Collector, who is a well-informed and most agreeable companion. The provincial Judge too, evinces as strong a desire to be both friendly and sociable, and this, the reader should be aware, is a matter of considerable importance here, where society is so limited.

Matura stands upon a low neck of land; the sea, at this season, dashing furiously on the beach, close to one side of it; and a noble and most beautiful river flows gently upon the other side. From

a neat bridge, there is a fine view of the river, which has at its mouth (like most of the rivers I have already mentioned) very much the look of a lake. In front, and at the distance of about five hundred yards, an extensive wood of palm-trees appears to advantage; and in the rear of the fort, there is a considerable town inhabited by Dutch, Portuguese, and Singalese; but which is entirely concealed from the fort by a grove of old and fine trees of various kinds. The fort itself, which, like Galle, is ornamented and shaded by beautiful tulip trees, contains only the Commandant's, the Judge's, and the Collector's houses; a Church and barracks for about a hundred soldiers, with good quarters for officers in proportion. In short, it is a charming place, situated in an enchanting country, always greatly liked by those stationed there; and a settler may rely upon finding its neighbourhood a perfect paradise to reside in.

The road, I may say, the whole way from Galle to Matura, is good; running close to the beach, and occasionally through really fine scenery; it is also so well shaded by tall palm-trees, that the rays of the sun, even at noon, can seldom reach those who are travelling along it. Soon after passing a small village, called Kogal, situated upon the sea shore, and about nine miles from Galle, there is a large river, that likewise expands into a lake, which is crossed at its mouth in large ferry boats. At Balligam, more than half-way, there is to be seen a figure sculptured in a rock, of about ten or twelve

feet in height, which is said to be that of a Rajah. The people tell me that it has stood there for many hundreds of years; and upon a well wooded hill near it is a finely situated temple of great antiquity. Both are well worthy of a visit, especially the latter, as from it there is one of the finest views imaginable, including Balligam's enchanting rocky bay, dotted with little wooded islands. There is also here a good rest house, where I usually breakfast; for when travelling in Ceylon, we almost always take with us our cooks and other servants, in order that we may get along not only independently but also comfortably. From thence I send on my servants; and having allowed the heat of the day to pass, I perform the remainder of the journey in the cool of the evening, on horse-back, and so as to get to Matura in time for dinner. It may be very convenient, and to the taste of some people, to be carried in a palanquin, but I cannot endure it, as it invariably heats me exceedingly; so much so, that I intend never to submit to the annoyance it occasions, unless I am obliged to take a long and rapid journey.

About four miles from Matura, Dondra head presents itself—a bold promontory, almost entirely covered with trees of different kinds; it is a very fine and striking object, in a view which every one must admire. This is the point which ships generally make in approaching the island; and from whence they also take their departure. It is situated within a few miles of the 6th degree of north latitude. I never went to the low and seemingly rugged

point, on which stands something like a pillar of considerable height; but the rocky substance of which the promontory is composed, being of a bright yellow and reddish colour, it contrasts strongly with the ever-green woods above it, and presents a kind of uncommon scenery, rarely to be found in any part of the world. On the highest point of the promontory, where I one day spent fully two hours, enjoying the fine views, and the cooling breeze from the ocean, is a small rude temple, and the grave, as the people say, of a god or devil, only twenty feet in length. They told me, with great gravity, that he often gets up in the night to regale himself with boiled rice, and a drink of pure water; and both are therefore always kept in readiness for him. His allowance is certainly liberal, in proportion to his supposed size, and the poor people's credulity; and it is therefore not at all surprising that his priests look fat and sleek. I could not resist the temptation of desiring the interpreter to say to the one in attendance at the temple that I hoped he believed in his god having a good appetite? He looked slyly at me, and in a way which made me fancy that, had we been alone, he would have laughed.

Lower down, on one side of the promontory, and amidst native houses and palm trees, are to be seen a great number of stone pillars, which may, at a remote period, have been part of a magnificent building of some kind or other, probably a temple. It is said, but upon what authority I know not, to have been erected by Hindoos, who, many centuries

ago, under a warlike leader, conquered this island. These ruins are well deserving of a visit from a stranger; and should he have a turn for investigating antiquities, he will find much here to interest him and excite his curiosity; especially if he should be one of those enthusiasts, who attach importance to legends of Boodhoos, their achievements and incarnations. Those legends, however, ought at least by us to be looked upon as the vestiges of an early corruption of the true faith; and as belonging to a system of religion which had its origin, probably, in the traditions of the promise made in paradise of the Messiah; of which, no doubt, mention was made by Noah and his family after the flood; and conveyed to various parts of the earth by their descendants, at the period of the confounding of the one tongue or language, and consequent dispersion of mankind.

It has been well and justly remarked, by an elegant writer, that the district of Matura possesses many picturesque beauties. "Some times venerable and majestic trees formed a shade over our heads; sometimes we travelled amidst flowering shrubs; sometimes through cultivated meadows and fields of smiling corn. Nature breathes around an eternal spring; flower blossoms and fruits adorn the woods at all seasons. A vast wilderness of noble plants rises in ten. thousand beautiful landscapes, displaying a majesty and richness of scenery and raising emotions of delight and admiration, which cannot easily be described." This certainly

is a very vivid and fascinating description of a country, and in this instance it is a correct one. But how often have I felt afterwards, in passing through or residing in the forests of Ceylon, how awfully impressive is the stillness of noon! Every animal seeks the deepest shade. The fish conceal themselves at the bottom of rivers or lakes, except where the over-hanging foliage screens them from the rays of a too fervid sun. Not a bird is on the wing; and all nature seems as it were to be at rest, were it not that the almost appalling silence is broken only to be made the more impressive, by the continued low buzz or humming of thousands of insects. How powerfully have I felt, in the thickly-wooded neighbourhood of Matura, all this combination of the great and little of so much that is wonderful in nature! But as soon as the evening begins to be somewhat cool, the world seems again to start into new life. Every creature is in motion, and in search of its prey, or of the food it requires of some kind or other, which the Almighty has so bountifully provided for them all. The wild-fowl, of various kinds, fly in large flocks towards their haunts; the Pea and Jungle fowl call their respective broods around them for the night; even the Jackal begins to howl for its prey. Numbers of flowers, which had closed their leaves before the scorching beams of the sun, now gently unfold them, to remain open to receive the dew which usually falls so abundantly. Here also the pretty moon-flower among the rest, the leaves of which

had been shut all the day, opens completely as if to behold the sun's grandeur, as he takes his leave of us in surprising brilliancy? I may be an enthusiast in fine scenery, and in my admiration of nature's perfections and loveliness; but I declare, that to behold them, as here displayed, would in my opinion amply make up for the inconveniences and annoyances attendant upon a long voyage; for the impressions they leave upon the mind can never be truly described, or if felt expressed.

It is generally believed, that birds within the tropics, though they have much more splendid plumage than those we find in Europe, cannot sing: this is not the case here; for several of them have the sweetest notes I ever listened to; and one in particular sings so delightfully as to have acquired the name of the Ceylon Nightingale, from its notes being heard for some time after sunset. But, even when the moon does not afford what may be here truly called her silvery light, we do not always remain in that profound darkness I have before spoken of; for no one, who has not beheld it, can form an idea of the effect produced at night by thousands and tens of thousands of Fireflies and other insects, which emit phosphoric light! I have taken one of them, and put it inside the glass of my watch, and have been able to see the hour distinctly by its flickering light.

I need here scarcely remark, that the districts of Galle and Matura, and the parts of the island to a considerable extent around them, (and I have yet

to speak of the fine, interesting and sporting country inland from them), are those to which I particularly beg the attention of persons intending to settle in Ceylon. I would recommend them—if they do not arrive there—to lose no time in finding their way to Galle; where they can hire a house, at a moderate rent, for a few months; in which they can reside comfortably, respectably, and without incurring unnecessary expense; and they can thus have ample time to look about them, make all their arrangements, and decide as to the part of the island in which they may consider it most desirable, and consonant to the objects they have in view, to establish themselves permanently. This cannot be done so cheaply at Colombo. I trust, however, I may be pardoned for saying, that it would not only be humane but wise policy, on the part of Government, to afford such persons every assistance; and whatever their objects may be, to aid them in removing the obstacles which stand, or are designedly thrown, in the way of their being able to settle themselves as speedily and economically as possible; for their future prosperity, as well as their becoming desirable colonists, in a great measure, depend upon this.

CHAPTER VII.

"God made the country, and man made the town.
What wonder then, that health and virtue, gifts
That can alone make sweet the bitter draught
That life holds out to all, should most abound
And least be threaten'd in the fields and groves?"—COWPER.

GOVERNMENT ESTABLISHMENT FOR BREEDING HORSES IN DELFT ISLAND—CUTCH HORSES—AN ACCIDENT—STRANGE OCCURRENCE—A BOY CARRIED OFF BY A TIGER—DIGNITARIES OF THE LAW IN CEYLON—REMARKS—EXCURSION UP THE GIUNDURA RIVER—SIR EDWARD BARNES'S EXTENDED VIEWS FOR PROMOTING THE WELFARE OF THE ISLAND—GALLE VINDICATED FROM LORD VALENTIA'S ASPERSIONS—EXCURSION TO, AND AMUSEMENTS AT, KOGAL LAKE—GREAT WANT OF FEMALE SOCIETY AT OUT STATIONS, &c.

When I left Ceylon, there was, (and I believe it is still kept up), a Government establishment in Delft island, off the coast of Jaffnapatam, where a number of horses were bred; but, whether from want of due attention in procuring the proper blood or race of horses, from which the stock were originally propagated, or whatever else might have been the cause, they were not held in high estimation, and were considered not to be worth, (when any of them could be purchased), the prices usually demanded for them. Yet this expensive establishment consisted of a Superintendent, a Clerk and

Secretary, a Clerk of the Stud, Interpreter, and a Maniagar of Delft. When, therefore, country vessels occasionally brought cargoes of cheap and inferior horses to the island from Cutch, and other parts of the continent, they were soon bought up upon speculation, though it was known that few of them turned out well. As an instance of this, I beg to mention, that I was riding the other evening, on what is called the Circular road, with Captain L—— of the 73d Regiment; and when going at a hand gallop, his horse—one of these Cutch brutes lately imported—contrived to turn suddenly round, and to kick at me, (not at my horse), with surprising fury. He, however, fortunately missed his aim, as far as it was directed at me, but he completely ruined the handsome Arab I rode; for he literally broke his thigh bone to pieces high up. Such was the violence of the kick, that my poor animal had very nearly fallen under me, and, considering the rate at which we were at the time going, it is surprising that I was able to keep him up until I could dismount. When this occurred, we were about three miles from Galle; and it being at once evident that the beast could not be cured, I sent off for a musket, my blubbering horse-keeper, who had long and faithfully served Colonel MacDonald of the 19th Regiment;—horsekeepers always contrive to keep up with us, and are in general greatly attached to the horses of which they have the care. On the return of my messenger, the sufferings of my Arab were instantaneously terminated.

Captain L—— was, as it may be supposed, greatly distressed at what had so unluckily happened, but he was not to blame; for though he was aware that Cutch horses are almost always vicious, yet, judging from what he had seen of his, he imagined that he was not so. The Arab steeds, however, which we so much covet, are rarely vicious. I had lately paid about seventy guineas for this fine animal; and as I was convinced it would be difficult to procure another like him in the island, I decided that it would be best to send off at once my horse-keeper to Madras for another, (the grass-cutter went along with him), which will probably cost me from eighty to a hundred guineas, including expenses upon the road, the passage to Ceylon, &c. All this made good horses very dear at that time; but I am glad to find, from a return which I intend to introduce when I come to speak of agricultural produce, stock, &c., that horses have of late years greatly increased in numbers, and consequently are now much lowered in price.

I must here mention what I find among my memoranda. A few evenings ago, a friend of mine, Dr. Evers, who has the charge of the medical department in this district, had, with some other officers, come to dine with me, and whilst waiting till dinner should be announced, we were all walking backwards and forwards in the long verandah in front of the house; when four large hanging lamps, which had been previously burning brightly, were suddenly and to our great surprise extinguished.

Candles were also burning in shades on the table at the time; so that I was able to take one of them to ascertain the cause of this extraordinary occurrence; for the lamps being suspended inside glass shades also, the wind could not possibly have blown them out. Our surprise was, therefore, great indeed, to find, that they had actually been put out by a large flock of bats, which had flown into the shades; and in which they lay so thick, one over another, as to cover over the now scarcely smoking burners!

I am well aware, indulgent reader, that I must never fail to keep the worthy Baron Munchausen before my eyes, when giving accounts of the strange occurrences which so commonly take place in this extraordinary and interesting part of the world; nor must I ever forget the treatment the celebrated traveller Bruce met with from the world in general, but especially from the now proved to be unnecessarily incredulous and bigoted reviewers of his works: but in spite of all this, I must mention what has just happened. A very fine Singalese boy, well known to me, has been carried off from his father's door, not above a mile from the fortress, by one of our troublesome neighbours—a tiger. Upon hearing the cries of the poor fellow, the whole family instantly set off in pursuit of the tiger, and were soon able to rescue the boy from his clutches; but before they could accomplish this, he was almost dead, and so dreadfully lacerated that he breathed his last in a few minutes. This distressing

event grieved me so much, (for I had frequently amused myself in trying to make the boy understand the very few words I have acquired of Singalese), that I vowed vengeance against the whole tiger race; and therefore offered as a reward for every one produced, dead or alive, whether caught in a trap or otherwise, a certain quantity of gunpowder, which the natives cannot purchase. In consequence of this, four have already been taken in traps, constructed much like our cage rat-traps, only, in place of iron, they are made of tough branches of trees, bent over, and fixed strongly into the ground. The baits, as I before mentioned, are pariah dogs. When my now powerful and promising dog Bran was shewn one of the largest tigers in a trap, I was delighted to find that he was both willing and ready to attack him; but, of course, I would not allow my intended companion to run the risk of such an unequal combat.

As I think it may amuse the reader, and give him some idea of how we managed such matters formerly in Ceylon, I must acquaint him (and in doing so I have, of course, to revert to my notes) that the Chief Justice of the island came to Galle a few days ago, upon an official tour, when, as in duty bound, I had to be particularly careful that he was received with all the honours due to his exalted rank and station; for here he is, indeed, a most important personage, with an income of some six or seven thousands per annum. There is likewise a Puisne Justice, in the receipt of a comfortable

salary; the incomes of both have, however, since been greatly reduced. When they travel in the discharge of their duties, they are attended, wherever they go, by a band of natives, armed with lances, and are likewise surrounded by a host of tom-tom beaters, who drum away with all their might, and by a set of fellows blowing, as loudly and discordantly as possible, the most horridly squeaking pipes imaginable; thus altogether forming such a ridiculous group, that it is impossible to refrain from laughing at the kind of absurd stage effect produced: indeed, I often fancied that it even surpassed the scene delineated so admirably by Butler, when he tells, that

> "To this town people did repair,
> On days of market or of fair,
> And to crack'd fiddle and hoarse tabour
> In merriment did drudge and labour;
> But now a sport more formidable
> Had raked together village rabble:"

but no doubt all this parade and show (so highly prized here by civilians in general), were supposed to make a strong impression upon the minds of the natives, and to increase, in their eyes, the importance of the law dignitary.

As you approach Galle, the road for a short way, passes close to one of the principal batteries; and, to perform our part in the august ceremony, I had ordered that the usual salute of fifteen guns (18-pounders) should be fired; whether intentionally or not I cannot pretend to say, but it was fired

a little too late, and precisely over the heads of the escort, palanquin bearers, and other attendants, including the collector, principal judge, &c., some on foot, and others in palanquins, or on horseback; and it acted rather powerfully upon the nervous systems of most of them. This I certainly would have prevented, could I have reached the battery in time; and had I been aware that there were two ladies in the cortege, who had accompanied the Chief Justice, in order to see this delightful part of the island. No notice could, of course, be taken of this too marked attention, nor of the uproar and disarray which had been caused, partly by the guns, but almost as much by my staff officer's horse—another Cutch brute—running away with him, nearly through the midst of the mass of followers, knocking down or trampling upon some of them. I was greatly vexed at what had happened; but my having a European Guard of Honour drawn up in front of the King's house, which had been duly prepared and embellished after the Singalese fashion for the Chief Justice's reception, by people sent by the Collector for the purpose, and my waiting upon him and the ladies, attended by a number of the officers of the garrison, immediately after their arrival, removed, I trusted, all unpleasant feeling, if any such had existed.

They remained here a week, during which time I had the pleasure of pointing out to them the finest and most interesting parts of the neighbourhood, or other objects worthy of notice. They then

went on to Matura, in the same splendid style as that in which they had arrived at Galle, where the Judges also held a Supreme Court. I took care to arrive at Matura before them, in order to see that proper attention was paid to them there, and to prevent such another farce from being performed as that which had afforded so much amusement and laughter, especially to the subs at Galle; and again I had the pleasure of pointing out to them some of the antiquities and many of the beauties of that lovely, but rather too densely wooded district, which I think they cannot soon forget.

Since that period, great and important changes have taken place in Ceylon, in its laws, regulations, and even modes of administering justice, &c.; and I suppose we are to look upon what has been done in these respects as great improvements, and as calculated to benefit and civilize the people. At all events, they have been taught, whether wisely or not I do not pretend to say, to consider themselves of importance in the state; and, from what I hear, notions of equality with Europeans have been instilled into them, of which many thought formerly they ought neither to be allowed to have an idea, nor was it thought politic that they should ever imagine that they could acquire such an equality. They have, however, I must say, been wisely freed from performing certain duties, such as attending upon and doing absurd honours to great civilians, &c.; and also,—though the wisdom of this may be doubtful—from going to battle, or labouring without

payment, as their ancestors were accustomed to labour of old, when called upon to assist in any great national undertaking, either personally or by deputy, as an acknowledgment that they held their lands according to a kind of feudal system in force amongst them, under their sovereigns, from time immemorial. Whether these changes, for most of which neither their habits, customs, religious advancement, nor improved morals, had in any degree prepared them, will be for their future welfare, or tend to the security and advantage of the British empire in this part of the world, time alone can shew; but we are taught by experience, that all sudden and ill-digested political changes are, at least in too many instances, dangerous.

At the period I allude to, (I speak from experience, and it is not likely that any great improvements or changes have since been made), all Europeans in office were more or less in the habit, probably in order to save themselves trouble, of leaving a great deal too much to the discretion of Headmen, who happened to be about, or in some way attached to, them; such as Cutchery or other Modeliars, Mohandirams, Interpreters, Corals, Vidhaus, Shroffs, &c.; all of whom acted under the authority of Provincial Judges, Collectors, or Agents of Government in the provinces, and therefore, in most cases, could do just as they pleased. These high functionaries, who in general were unacquainted with the language of the people, could know little more than what was brought before

them publicly or in Court; for the natives were too much in awe of these influential subordinates to venture to complain of their conduct; and no one will, I suppose, pretend to say, that they were insensible to bribes. Now it would never answer for respectable European settlers to be brought into contact with native Headmen, who, if not duly propitiated in some way or other, could easily contrive to throw obstacles in their way, which they would find it very difficult to overcome. This circumstance, ought, therefore, to be duly considered in all its bearings, and such arrangements should be made, in time, as would obviate the inconveniences and annoyances to which settlers might otherwise be subjected, especially in first coming to the island. Surely a great deal of this authority would be much better and more safely lodged in the hands of respectably educated Dutch or Portuguese residents, or in those of European settlers, who may have been some time in the country, and have acquired a knowledge of its laws, customs, and language.

On my return to Galle from Matura, I set out for the interior, but in a direction towards the Kandyan country, in which, I believe, few Europeans have ever been. I had provided for the occasion, (as I did when I went with two friends upon an excursion from Colombo, soon after our arrival in the island) two good and well thatched boats; one for myself, and a gentleman who accompanied me, and the other for my servants. We set off by the canal which connects Galle with the Giundura

river, up which we were to ascend; having previously arranged with the Headman of that part of the province to meet us at a certain point, so as to be ready to afford us any assistance we might require in accomplishing what we had in view. This man was under considerable obligation to me, for it had been in my power to render his brother essential service; a circumstance which had its due weight throughout the journey, not only with him, but with the people in general, and was, I believe, the chief cause of my being received—independent of what I was entitled to as Commandant of the district—in so really flattering a manner. So constantly and assiduously was I followed or attended, that the good people's over anxiety to oblige, became at last irksome to me. Wherever I landed, crowds of them were in readiness, under their petty Headmen, to receive and welcome me; and the ground was invariably covered with white cotton cloth, even down to the water's edge, for me to walk upon to the house which had been built or fitted up for me.

At the places where we halted for the purpose, the whole country was turned out to attend us to hunt deer, elks, &c. Upon these occasions, numbers of men, who seemed to delight in and understand the sport, went into the jungle, and extending themselves for miles, drove every thing before them towards the places where we were stationed in readiness to fire at the game as they bolted out of the woods. The loud noises or uproar of tom-toms, pipes, shouting, &c. especially the last day, when

we were joined by a number of Kandyans, was quite as animating as such sports can be rendered by any Highland chieftain. We had, moreover, to look pretty sharply about us, and to take care and have our guns in readiness, as it was impossible to say whether an elephant, a tiger, a wild boar, a deer, an elk, a hare, a pea or jungle-fowl, of which there were hundreds, would make their appearance, perhaps close to us. We were told that two or three elephants and several wild hogs were seen the last day of our really delightful field sports; but none of them were driven towards us. We, however, fired away as fast as we could, and killed between us three deer and an elk—of which, being our first, we were very proud—some hares, and a deer not much larger than one of them, and many pea-fowl, &c.: in short, until we were tired of firing. No accident whatever occurred, which is not usually the case upon such occasions.

I have already spoken in high terms of Ceylon scenery; but what I saw during this excursion, fully equalled, if it did not surpass, what I had before met with; and any description of it, which I might attempt, would fall far short of the reality. The soil in all directions seemed to be rich, and the country to a considerable extent was occupied and well cultivated. We were particularly struck with one spot, where the river runs rapidly round the base of a hill, which rises abruptly fully four hundred feet above its banks, clothed to its summit with noble trees of various kinds. Farther back, were

mountains which rose in succession, and whose lofty tops were then hid in clouds, that rolled slowly along them; their sides, however, as high up as we could see, were also densely wooded. On the opposite bank of the river, we particularly admired an exceedingly bright green cultivated plain, of a circular form, fully half a mile in diameter, terminated, or rather surrounded, by some detached hills shaped like sugar loaves, and entirely covered and adorned with magnificent and lovely trees decked in foliage of various hues. Here was combined together, and fascinatingly displayed, as bold and fine scenery as I ever beheld—it was quite such a paradise as that in which we may suppose Adam and Eve to have been placed. It is, indeed, a wonder that the natives have not selected it as the traditionary abode of the first parents of mankind; as they have long claimed this honour for their certainly enchanting island, and desire us to behold what has been handed down to them in proof of its having been so—that is to say, Adam's Peak and Adam's Bridge. At all events, the former, all over the east, is looked upon to be a sacred mountain.

Amidst this beautiful and striking scenery, and whilst planning farther operations, we were obliged, by very wet weather setting in suddenly and sooner than we expected, to think of retracing our course down the stream. To give the reader an idea of what rain is in this part of the world, I have only to mention, that an arch, ornamented with flowers, erected for me to pass under on landing, and fully

ten feet in height, was in a single night overtopped by the river, which had previously been flowing gently along some feet beneath; so that in the morning, to our surprise, we saw it rushing and foaming over the highest part of the arch; indeed, it was soon after carried away by the flood.

Thus our agreeable excursion and sports were put a stop to; for, observing that, in spite of the rain which continued at intervals to fall, the people were still putting themselves to great inconvenience in following me wherever I went, I thought it best to start at once for Galle, and such was the rapidity of the current that in about eight hours we reached home, having descended a distance, as I calculated, of about fifty miles in that time. In going at this rate, I passed the Missionaries' houses I before mentioned, which are very prettily situated on the high bank of the Giundura, about twelve miles above Galle, and where I intended, on returning, to have stopped for a few hours, had not the state of the weather prevented me.

In making this excursion, I had other objects in view, besides amusement. There is a kind of road or path that lies upon the left bank of the Giundura, through Gangeboddèpattoo, to a village called Nantoonpitty, where it crosses it, and from thence is supposed to run, through a very hilly and mountainous country, to Ratnapora, in the Saffragam district. I was required by Sir Edward Barnes, who had always important objects in view, to ascertain if the Giundura was fit for boats as high up as

Nantoonpitty, and also, what was the state of the roads from it to Ratnapora, or to any part of the road leading from the latter to Alutneura, on the way to Badulla, in Upper Ouvah. I had not, however, any intention of examining the latter upon this occasion, and was, as I have shewn, turned back by the weather before I had reached Nantoonpitty; my attempt, therefore, for the present, has been fruitless. Indeed, from the information I was able to obtain, the undertaking must be a difficult one, and can be much better accomplished by descending from Ratnapora than in ascending from Galle. Upon my representing this to be the case, I believe the attempt was directed to be made from Ratnapora, but I never heard the result. Yet, a line of communication from Galle to Badulla, partly by water, and partly by a properly laid out road, running through a rich and beautifully wooded country, fit for many agricultural purposes, and which, if sufficiently cleared, would also be pasturable, though it is now greatly infested by wild beasts, would be of vast importance to Ceylon; for thus, I may say, would be established direct intercourse between Kandy (the road betwixt that city and Badulla being already complete), and Galle, the only good sea-port on the west coast of the island. But where are now the means to be found for carrying out such a wisely conceived plan?—They have, I fear, been sacrificed to that spirit of modern philanthropy or insatiable hankering on the part of well meaning but short-sighted men, who long to

benefit the whole human race; and in which, often injudicious, attempts they have already occasioned the throwing away of millions upon speculative views and unattainable objects. But it was well for Ceylon, that Sir Edward Barnes availed himself, in time, of what he found at his disposal; and hastened to do so much, upon his own responsibility, towards its permanent security and prosperity; much, however, of the latter has been attributed to the measures of his successors in the government.

Whilst up the country, I found, after a long search, some of the, even here, highly prized Rajah plants, as they are called. They have most beautiful purple-coloured leaves, with fibres running through them, strongly marked, as it were, with gold; and, judging from the high situation in which they grew, I have little doubt of their being sufficiently hardy to bear the climate of the south of England. I have just sent off, by a lady going home, six of these splendid plants—three for herself, and three for a friend of mine, to whom she has promised to deliver them, if they stand the voyage.

I hope I may be pardoned for intruding upon the reader's attention the following remarks; but, really, travellers do at times take great liberties, and also often see countries and the various objects of interest they contain in very different lights, or rather according to the humour they happen to be in at the time. I am, at all events, led to think so, from having lately looked into Lord Valentia's

Travels in India; from which I find he landed at Galle, and that he has honoured it and the adjacent country with his notice.

Although nothing can be much finer, or more striking than Galle and its neighbourhood as you enter its picturesque bay and harbour, yet Lord Valentia appears to have seen the landing place only, and evidently considered nothing else worthy of his attention. The right side of the bay, in going in, is formed by a bold promontory, almost covered with trees. Upon the side of this promontory, and towards the bay, there is a handsome bungalow, which, from its being well situated, and built in a neat and even elegant style, tends greatly to improve the view. In front, there is a low sandy beach covered with groves of tall palm trees, which extend down to the water's edge. The Collector's and Mr. Gibson's houses (the latter gentleman well known for his benevolence and hospitality), appear to great advantage, embosomed in rich and variegated foliage. On the left, Galle, surrounded by high ramparts, stands prominently forward; the British colours displayed on its lofty flagstaff, and more elevated points, adorned with flowering tulip-trees.

One would be led to suppose, from what his Lordship says, that the fortifications of Galle are of little importance; but in this respect he is mistaken; for, though not altogether modern, they are of considerable strength. He tells us, that Colonel Madison, the Commandant, escorted him to his house through a steep and narrow street. It cer-

tainly cannot be called level, yet it is *only fifty feet* wide, with a row of beautiful tulip-trees on each side of it. This street, when I arrived at Galle, had been much neglected; but it has now been put into complete repair, and some of the trees, which from great age were nearly dead, have been replaced by others; so that the approach to my house, (then Colonel M.'s), is really handsome, and must always have been so. There is a great advantage in this part of the world, in planting tulip-trees in streets or elsewhere; for when any of them decay or die, they have only to be taken out, and replaced by large healthy branches, which quickly take root, and before long become as fine spreading and flowering trees as the others.

I suppose, by what Lord Valentia terms a bason he means the harbour. But he must have been under some strange delusion; for in this *bason* at least twenty Indiamen of the largest class, and numbers of smaller country vessels, can anchor safely and conveniently; the anchorage, however, is not good throughout the whole extent of the bay. He farther remarks, that the air is cooled by the sea breeze; and Colonel Madison represented the place to be tolerably healthy—but he adds, "that there must be a complete clearing of the belt between the mountains and the sea before we can either reside in, or conquer it, otherwise it will continue a grave to Europeans;" and he then proceeds to speak of the situations usually chosen by the Dutch for towns. In these remarks his Lordship is now quite incomprehensible; at least, none

of them apply to Galle. For I take occasion here to mention, that it stands upon a peninsula, on a rocky foundation, and is a good height above the level of the sea. At the distance of about seven or eight (or more) hundred yards from the walls, there are, as I before stated, some hills of moderate elevation, partly covered with trees; and upon one of them is built a handsome Portuguese Chapel; and though there are, here and there, numbers of fine trees, as well as patches of jungle, yet much of the country is not only cleared but well cultivated, for many miles back; and therefore I know not what he means by a belt to be cleared, unless an earthquake, of which we have no account, has altogether changed its features. In this space to be cleared, I suppose he includes the broad and level glacis or esplanade of the fortress, which at all seasons is covered with the most verdant grass, and has a small pure stream running through it, carrying off the superabundant water from the canal; and there has just been formed, at the end of this esplanade, and near to the sea, a delightful walk, on both sides of which have been planted, all the way to the large bazaar, tulip and other trees, which will soon form an agreeable shade, at all hours of the day, for the benefit of those going to or returning from it. With Sir Edward Barnes's sanction, numbers of additional trees have been planted upon the ramparts, and in such of the streets as are wide enough to admit of them; and the houses upon both sides of these streets being well and substantially built, and in

general considered comfortable, I wish particularly to call the attention of settlers, having commercial objects in view, to the conveniences which many of them possess for such purposes.

Lord Valentia also talks of a thunder-storm endangering the magazine,—which he asserts is built in an insecure place; now the fact is, that at the time Lord Valentia was in Galle, there were then no less than three as good magazines as are to be found in any fortress, built substantially, years before, by the Dutch in places of the greatest safety, and they are still as good as ever.

It is true, that we have heavy showers of rain from both monsoons, but they are looked upon as blessings vouchsafed to Galle, and its charming neighbourhood; as they are the cause of much agreeable coolness, fertility and salubrity, though his Lordship seems to have fancied the contrary was the case. Having made every inquiry from the oldest inhabitants, Dutch, Portuguese, and Singalese, I cannot find that Galle, its district, or the adjoining ones, were ever unhealthy; indeed they have always been so much the reverse, that the wonder is that more people do not come here from other parts of the island, and from the Continent of India, for recovery of health. I made these remarks at the time; but for such a purpose I have yet to speak of the cold, healthy, and renovating Horton Plains, Nuwara Ellia, and the other mountainous tracts in the interior. As a proof, however, of the purity of atmosphere which exists at Galle, I have

only to observe, that we can generally keep butcher's meat, notwithstanding the great heat at noon, for two (or occasionally more) days after it is killed. This they can do in very few places on the Continent of India, and, I believe, never in the West Indies; and it is surprising how little we are plagued with flies.

I must now, in concluding these remarks, beg leave to say, that it appears to me, that my Lord Valentia, in his day, took very undue liberties with Ceylon and its climate; but if we could divest our minds of the idea of absurdity, would it not be entertaining to read the full and true accounts, which some modern travellers and tourists are kind enough to give us of the manners, customs, doings, dresses, &c. &c. of the people of the countries through which they so expeditiously pass, I may say in a box, (for what else is a palanquin?) or upon horse-back at full gallop, as some of our great travellers proceed, especially through Asia Minor, and other eastern countries. Most of them, from severely felt but unseen causes of inconvenience, are very unfit to follow their leader, a hardy Tartar, and quite unable to describe objects, of which, *en passant*, they have scarcely had a glimpse.

But, having mentioned the dresses of the people of countries thus delineated, allow me to ask, where are such splendidly apparelled fellows to be met with, as the different grades of Headmen in Ceylon? An official document, or government regulation, on this important head, which is inserted in the Appen-

dix, will prove this to any one who may be curious in such matters.*

On the road to Matura, and about seven miles from Galle, there is a small village, as I before mentioned, called Kogal, and a comfortable rest-house near the sea shore; and, at a short distance from it, there is also a beautiful lake. Thither I frequently go for change of air and scene, and to amuse myself in shooting and fishing in the lake and sea, both of which are, as old Izaac Walton would have said, well stored with fish. When last I was there, I observed that a Headman, who resides in the neighbourhood, looked with great contempt at the fishing tackle I was using in the lake, which consisted of one of our fine but strong silk reel lines, to which I had attached a Limerick hook, a supply of which I had brought out with me from Ireland; and I often had cause to regret afterwards, that I had not come out better provided with both, as well as with good gut. I imagined that I was doing tolerably well, for I was taking good sized fish fast enough, but he thought otherwise; and very gravely proposed to teach me how to fish, if I would go next day to a retired part of the lake, which he pointed out, where it terminates in a long and narrow creek. I proceeded thither in a boat at the time appointed; when, to my surprise, I found, that in place of using lines, nets, or large conical baskets, as the fishermen caste usually do, he intended to employ two men

* See Appendix N.

to catch the fish; and I also perceived, as the water was clear, that they had contrived to drive into a corner, and to keep in by a kind of basket work, a vast number of large ones. The Coral now set his men to work, and down under the water the two men went, in quick succession, and they every time brought up a fish in each hand, which they threw into baskets held by the Coral and others to receive them. By this expeditious process, we in a few minutes, had more fish than we knew what to do with; and as I saw it was expected from me, I was obliged, though an experienced angler, and a pupil of the said Izaac Walton's school, to confess at once, and much to the Coral's delight, that I knew nothing whatever about fishing. I was really much amused; but this piscatory feat reminded me of what happened in France, when I was there on the staff of the Army of Occupation. One day, when the hounds were in hot pursuit of a hare, which was running well, and affording excellent sport, out started from behind a bank, a rather respectable looking Frenchman, who very coolly shot the hare just before the hounds; and who, when the huntsman, &c. reached the spot, seemed greatly pleased with what he had done, and at having so dexterously—as he no doubt thought—made sure of the game! Several whips were up in a moment, and the astonished Frenchman got some cuts, before he could be rescued from the enraged sportsmen, by others who were more inclined to laugh than to be provoked, and ready to make due allowance for French ignorance of our rules of sporting. Now my friend the

Coral's only idea of the pleasure of fishing, (like the Frenchman's eagerness to get hold of the hare,) was the securing quantities of fish; and he could not possibly have imagined that *playing* a salmon or ten-pound trout, for half an hour, could possibly be looked upon as sport.

There are two or three small wooded islands in this fine lake, literally swarming with flying-foxes; which I consider as the most extraordinary creatures to be found in Ceylon. They are, in size and colour, nearly like foxes in England. They have wings attached to their hind legs, which, when extended, are about four feet from the tip of one wing to that of the other; their hind feet are armed with long, strong, semi-circular claws, with which they lay hold of the branches of trees; and thus suspended, with their heads hanging down, they sleep during the day. I am sure that I saw not less than fifty on one tree, and upon the islet there were hundreds. Being anxious to get hold of one of them, to examine it closely, I fired a barrel of my gun, loaded with heavy shot, amongst them, and brought down five, which were only wounded. Such irritable, furious tempered creatures I never beheld; they contrived to lay hold of long and thick sticks, which we had procured to kill them; these they in several instances bit through, and it took many blows, well laid on, before they could be put *hors de combat*. The report of the gun produced a general alarm among them; and they flew about us, and their wounded companions, in such numbers, that I could have

fancied myself surrounded by harpies, whose screams were in the highest degree discordant, and almost alarming. The Singalese boatmen begged for those which were killed; giving me to understand that they were good to eat; and of this I have no doubt, for they chiefly feed upon nuts and fruits of various kinds, of which, in a single night, they have been known to consume vast quantities.

In a neighbouring island, I found myself in the midst of a number of most venerable looking monkeys, with black faces and long white beards. One of them which, on account of his great size, was shot by my staff officer, who, with Mrs. F—, had come with me on this occasion to Kogal, was so huge a fellow, that we made her believe for some time that he was a bear. This elderly gentleman was likewise given to some of the low caste people to be feasted upon.

I cannot refrain from here observing how much, in a country like this, the want of female society is often felt by those who are accustomed to it at home. Mrs. F— could seldom, consistently with her domestic duties, and the necessary care of her five children, accompany, on such occasions, her husband, to whom she was greatly attached. When she could manage to do so, she never failed to render them truly agreeable to us; so much so, that we always heard with regret the usual announcement, "that she could not possibly be any longer absent from her family;" who had been left at Galle, they being as yet too young to be brought

with them. Monsieur de Chateaubriand has beautifully observed, "that the wife of a Christian is not a mere mortal; she is an extraordinary, a mysterious, an angelic being; she is flesh of her husband's flesh, and bone of his bone. By his union with her, the man only takes back a portion of his substance. His soul as well as his body is imperfect without his wife: he possesses strength, she beauty; he opposes the enemy in arms, he cultivates the soil of his country; but he enters not into domestic details. He encounters afflictions, and the partner of his nights is there to soothe them; his days are clouded by adversity, but on his couch he meets with a chaste embrace, and forgets all his sorrows. Without woman he would be rude, unpolished, solitary; he would be a stranger to grace, which is no other than the smile of love. Woman suspends around him the flowers of life like the honeysuckles of the forests which adorn the trunks of the oaks with their perfumed garlands. Finally, the Christian husband and his wife live and die together; together they rear the issue of their union; together they return to dust, and together they again meet beyond the confines of the tomb, to part no more." Among my notes I find also what follows, (and I trust I shall be pardoned for thus concluding this chapter). It is perhaps unwise to dwell too much upon such a picture of domestic happiness, as it can only cause unavailing regret; for I am well aware, that as long as I remain in this island my days must be

spent at our stations, where there will seldom be much society, or at least such as can be considered desirable. I therefore have been already taught to value what we now possess. Ceylon is certainly one of the most beautiful, charming countries in the world to reside in; but what we so much want, amidst its enchanting scenery, is the being to whom we can say, that it really is so; and in whose absence

"Then the lily no longer is white;
Then the rose is deprived of its bloom;
Then the violets die with despite,
And the woodbines give up their perfume."

CHAPTER VIII.

"And over him, art striving to compaire
With Nature, did an arbour green dispred,
Framed with wanton ivie, flowering faine,
Through which the fragrant eglantine did spred
His pricking armes, entayl'd with roses red,
Which dainty odours round about him threw;
And all within with flowers was garnished,
That, when mild Zephyrus emongst them blew,
Did breathe out bounteous smells, and painted colours shew."

SPENSER.

ARRIVAL AT BOVEGODDÉ LAKE IN A THUNDER-STORM — SHOOTING, AND ALLIGATOR FISHING THERE—SINGALESE LADIES; THEIR FAST FADING BEAUTY—THE CEREMONY OF CLOTHING THE PRIESTS—WATER FIGHT BETWEEN TWO ASPIRANTS FOR THE LOVE OF A DARK-EYED MAID—ANNUAL ARRIVAL OF COUNTRY VESSELS AT GALLE — MOORMEN DESCRIBED—PEOPLE OF THE MALDIVE ISLANDS—AN EMBASSADOR SENT BY THE SULTAN TO GALLE—OBSERVATIONS—GALLE A FAVOURABLE POINT FROM WHENCE EFFICIENT MISSIONARIES MIGHT BE SENT TO SEVERAL PARTS OF THE EAST—REMARKS—MANNERS AND CUSTOMS OF THE MOORMEN—A GRAND PROCESSION—THE DRESS OF THE MOORS—ANOTHER VISIT TO BOVEGODDÉ LAKE — AMUSEMENTS, SPORTS, ETC.—A KEEN PORTUGUESE SPORTSMAN.

I HAD now contrived to make myself popular with several of the Headmen, by trifling acts of kindness, and by exerting myself in various ways for them, when I could do so with propriety; so that I had

only to send to any part of the district, and, no matter what might be the object I had in view, my wishes were always willingly and readily complied with. The people were, besides, greatly pleased at my going so often among them, and my doing so offered me frequent opportunities of gaining useful information upon matters otherwise not easily obtained.

About a week ago, I had requested a Coral to have a hut built for me at a lake called Bovegoddé; and I had sent my servants forward in the morning, to have every thing ready for me when I should arrive, as I purposed remaining there for a few days. I set out from Galle on horseback about three o'clock in the afternoon, expecting to have an agreeable ride of about sixteen miles before dark. The sky, however, soon after I started, began to portend a thunder-storm; and being detained some time longer than I calculated upon in crossing the Giundura river, before I reached Hiccoddé night had almost closed in around me, the thunder-storm had commenced, and I had fully five miles farther to go through the woods; but I was aware that the path I had to travel was not infested by wild elephants, buffaloes, or boars, from which we have chiefly to apprehend danger in many parts of Ceylon. Although pretty well acquainted with the path, yet I thought it best, in such a night, to take a guide with me from Hiccoddé, and the horse-keeper, as usual, kept up with my horse, a noble animal which he had just brought from Madras, and which I was delighted to see was not afraid of thunder. The

country through which we passed, was in some places hilly, and generally thickly wooded. We had not proceeded a quarter of a mile beyond Hiccoddé when the storm attained its utmost violence and sublimity, and a more magnificent scene cannot well be imagined, than what the hills, rocks, woods, and water presented, as they were every instant illumined by most vivid lightning, followed by the roar, or rather tremendous report of thunder, and pouring of rain, such as the good people at home have no idea of. Being very lightly attired, in white jacket, trowsers, &c. and a broad straw hat, I did not mind a wetting; and my horse-keeper and guide's garments being still more simple, only stripes of calico rolled round their waists, and not likely to be much injured by water—we continued our journey, though I believe that both my attendants thought me mad to encounter such weather for mere amusement. I expected, however, soon to reach my hut, where I knew I should find not only dry clothes, but also a comfortable dinner and a bottle of wine ready for me. But when I arrived on the shore of the lake, I was both surprised and delighted, to find that such excellent accommodation had been provided for me; for, in place of a hut, which I had asked for, there stood before me a neat bungalow with a verandah round it, which I found contained three small rooms and a kitchen; and there was besides a detached shed, for my horse, horse-keeper, and grass-cutter, all of whom live and sleep together. The walls of

the bungalow were lined inside with very white calico; the ceilings also were of the same material, and the whole was ornamented with the so-much admired Ceylon mosses, and flowers of various kinds, such as Glorina superba, common and water lilies, roses, jasmine, &c.; in short, my arrival at this enchanting bungalow, which stood close to the water's edge, and upon a small, level, and very green lawn, amidst the commotion and sublimity of such an elementary warfare, far surpassed any scenic display I ever beheld: in truth, it was well calculated to impress the imagination of an enthusiast like me with feelings both of awe and delight. Although the rain continued to fall in torrents, yet my friend the Coral, with two inferior Headmen, and their followers, were in waiting to receive me; but, after thanking them for all they had done, indeed overdone, I begged that they would return as soon as possible to their homes. I hope I may, however, be pardoned for remarking, that Europeans may be in Ceylon for years, but unless they lay aside their too soon acquired habits of indolence, and foolish alarms about wild beasts, snakes, jungle fevers, and other diseases, which keep many in a constant state of unnecessary apprehension, and accompany, in excursions like this, a Provincial Judge, Collector, or other person in authority, they can have little chance of knowing much of the natives, their ways or doings. All that I have mentioned had, on this occasion, been obligingly prepared

for me by the Coral, without my being allowed to incur a farthing's expense.

Whilst I remained at Bovegoddé, I had excellent sport, and shot quantities of water-fowl of various kinds; such as wild ducks, teal or widgeon. The obliging Coral, who sometimes accompanied me, one day told me, that if I would allow him, he could conduct me to a place where I might rely upon having excellent sport. Of course, I consented to go with him, and just before sunset, he brought me to a spot where the lake becomes so narrow that its banks are connected by one of those strange, high, single plank bridges, which are to be met with in many parts of Ceylon; and I can assure the reader, that to cross rivers or lakes by means of one of them, especially if they happen to be deep and contain alligators, is very far indeed from being an agreeable undertaking. I there found a seat prepared for me, as the Coral had no idea of sport attended with any kind of fatigue. As soon as it began to darken, the numbers of birds, especially water-fowl, which passed through this narrow opening, to roost upon the trees on the banks of the lake, and which flew low and slowly along, were considerable; I therefore had little else to do, but to sit or stand, and fire away until darkness prevented me from any longer seeing the birds. This was mere slaughtering, and did not deserve the name of sport, as many of them were brought down almost at my feet; the Coral, however, was highly delighted, and I had to

appear to be equally so. The peacocks I had killed in the course of the day were the finest I had ever seen; measuring nearly nine feet from their heads to the extremities of their splendid tails. Being desirous of obtaining for a lady, in Galle, a quantity of the fine feathers of a bird which I consider to be of the bittern or heron kind, part of the plumage of which is like horse-hair, and as white as snow, I shot several of them, and also two of those strange creatures, flying-foxes. I had the day before, after a long morning walk and much fatigue, contrived to shoot two very lean deer, an elk, and two wild hogs; one of which being only wounded, turned furiously upon us; but a ball from my second barrel put an end to her headlong career, when she was within ten yards of us.

I was told by the people, that in the long and narrow lakes, extending towards the north, there are many alligators; and having expressed a wish to see the Singalese mode of taking and destroying them, they readily agreed to gratify me; and this led to my having most excellent and extraordinary sport in hunting, or I should rather say fishing them! They were not long in finding in Bovegoddé lake, and wounding with large and heavy spears a large alligator, which managed to escape from them into deep water. After a short search, they found another; but as he was only about fourteen feet long, they soon dispatched him with their long spears. There was no risk or amusement whatever, in this way of slaughtering them; for, when

once the barbed spears were driven into them, they could make no resistance.

I soon became tired of and disgusted with this butchering occupation; and requested that an intelligent blacksmith might be sent to me from Galle, to whom I explained, after a good deal of trouble, what I wanted; and by making a pattern in wood, I got him to fashion for me, for next day's sport, a small trident-shaped spear or harpoon, which had a socket to receive a long handle, made of tough and pliable wood, which could be easily disengaged when the alligator was struck. In this way I fully expected to have the fellow fairly caught and held fast by the barbs. I also hoped that, by means of a line fastened to the harpoon, I should be able to play him, as we do pike or salmon at home.

Though apparently little satisfied with my contrivance, and inclined to laugh at the idea of my thus catching alligators, the people assembled in considerable numbers, at one of the deepest and more distant lakes, where alligators were known to be numerous, in order to see how I was to proceed; but, they at the same time assured me, that their mode of dispatching them was by far the best and safest.

I took with me in the canoe a Singalese, whom I had remarked the day before to be dexterous in using the spear, and who seemed to know where to look for alligators. Encouraged by me, he had not been long poking about among some tall reeds,

which grew in the tolerably deep and dark coloured water, before he drove the instrument well into a good sized one. The wounded animal instantly twitched the long and pliant handle out of his hands, and away he went, dragging along the canoe, with us in it, in fine style, causing the water as it were to boil around him. In a few minutes, however, he became sluggish; and at last lay like a log at the bottom. We then paddled to the shore, and giving the greatly astonished and amused people the end of the line, they hauled him out of his oozy bed, already almost dead; the harpoon having been forced, notwithstanding the hardness of his back, nearly through his body, in which it held fast, as I expected, by the long and strong barbs—he was nearly eighteen feet in length.

Not long after, we had another upon our hooks or barbs, which afforded still less sport, and contrived to get away from us. But a third, of even larger size than the first, and which we were some time in finding, went off when struck, in the most furious manner imaginable; and, in giving him line, my companion awkwardly became entangled in it, and was pulled out of the canoe into the lake! As he seemed unable to swim, I instantly seized him by the large roll of hair, which they all wear on the crown of their heads, but I could not venture to pull him in, lest he should upset the small canoe. I contrived, however, to cast off the line attached to the harpoon, and which still stuck fast in the alligator, and then made for the bank,

paddling as well as I could with one hand, and holding up my ally by the hair with the other, and in such a position, as to prevent his laying hold of the side of the unsteady canoe. Having soon safely landed him, he without hesitation got once more into the canoe, and we set off to endeavour to recover the line and harpoon, and perhaps the alligator, which I concluded had been too much alarmed to venture to touch the poor fellow when in the water. Luckily, we soon perceived the line about a foot under water, got hold of it, and gave a tug, to ascertain if our customer was still at the end of it—upon which off he went in good style; but had scarcely gone ten yards, when, like the first, he came to a dead stand and would not move. He was therefore similarly hauled to land, amidst the shouting of our assistants; but he was still alive, and well able to give battle, which he did stoutly, by laying about him with his tail, at the same time gnashing his terrific teeth, and uttering a strange sort of noise or cry. The people, however, soon settled him with their long spears and clubs.

Before my return to Galle, I had another day's sport of this kind; and I fully intend to have many more: the Singalese, moreover, had now become satisfied that my contrivance was not a bad one, though they still preferred their own safer and more expeditious plan; and in this idea they were confirmed, by what they in one instance saw; for a large alligator, which I had struck with the har-

poon, rose instantly to the surface, within a yard or two of the canoe, and looked so fiercely at me, that I thought it best to send a ball through his head; which settled him in a moment. I had thought it well to have my gun with me; but it was so fastened to the canoe, that, in case of an upset, it could not be lost in the lake. I must now beg to assure the reader, that I never in Scotland, Ireland, nor in any other part of the world, had half such amusing and interesting sport from salmon, pike, or trout, as on this occasion from alligators; and should he be an amateur, and ever have the good luck to come to Ceylon, or to be in a country where such sport can be enjoyed, I hope he will adopt my plan, and try his hand at Alligator-fishing.

During my stay at Bovegoddé, several presents were sent me by some of the high caste people. One Lady, in particular, sent eleven men, each carrying a different kind of fruit upon his head, in a tray or a large flat wooden dish. I could, of course, only express my thanks for her kindness; for waiting upon her was quite out of the question, and altogether contrary to etiquette. But, notwithstanding their precautions or shyness, I have occasionally contrived to see some of the high caste ladies, both young and old; the former, who are by no means very dark complexioned, were often pretty, neat, and clean in their dress and persons, and they wear a profusion of gold and silver ornaments, most of them very large. If I might ven-

ture to give an opinion, in a matter of such importance, I should be inclined to say, that Singalese Belles would be much to the taste of Turks; as they have almost all a tendency towards comfortable corpulency. A late Monarch's criterion of beauty —"fat, fair and forty"—would not, however, answer as a rule here; yet even he, fastidious as he seems to have been, might have approved of many of them under twenty; but at a very early age, they lose all their beauty; and, too often become ugly, old, withered-looking hags. They likewise become confirmed betel-chewers, which greatly and quickly impairs that loveliness which they almost all possess when young, as it renders their really fine teeth, gums and lips—at least, to us Europeans—of a disgusting reddish colour. This, to Singalese beaux, is unimportant; they are not given to kissing.

I witnessed here a ceremony which I had not before heard of, and which amused me greatly. It was that of the women clothing the Priests of one of the temples, eight in number; and this I find is done annually. Cotton, of which vast quantities grow, I may say, wild in Ceylon, (and to this I request the attention of settlers,) is prepared, dyed yellow, spun, and woven into cloth—all in one day; and, as "many hands make light work," these drones stood in the evening at the shrines of their gods in new garments, before hundreds of the people. The ceremony was performed in the temple, to the deafening and astounding noise of at least

twenty tom-toms, and several loud squeaking and squalling pipes, beaten and blown with surprising zeal and devotion the entire day, and which were distinctly heard all over the country.

I likewise saw at Bovegoddé what the people called a *water fight*, between, as they told me, two competitors for a dark-eyed maid: one of the lovers, the challenger, being highly exasperated by the pangs which the green-eyed monster—jealousy, generated in his heart. They both stood up to their knees in the lake, opposite each other; and, with their hands, constantly dashed the water, in a curious and expert manner, into each other's faces. I saw the combatants thus—I can scarcely say, hotly engaged, about nine in the morning; and, at three in the afternoon, they were still hard at work, and the battle was then still doubtful; for, according to established rule, whichever of the two warriors, no matter what may be the pretence or cause, stops first, if it be only for a moment, dashing water at his adversary, is considered to be vanquished. Hundreds of people were looking on, apparently deeply interested in the result; as he who is thus overcome, as they assured me, is never known again to aspire to the hand of the lady who has caused the antifebrile combat. What a pity it is, that this cooling mode of settling disputes, is not introduced into the Green Isle, and made to supersede the sprig system, so prevalent there.

I confess that, when business at last compelled me to think of returning to Galle, I left Bove-

goddé and my kind Singalese friends with regret. I, however, promised soon to return, and the Coral, in order to induce me to do so, undertook to have the bungalow, &c. taken care of; and requested that I would only let him know a day or two before I left Galle, so that he might have the shrubs and flowers replaced by even more beautiful kinds than those which were now beginning to fade, and which I had so much admired.

The season has now arrived, when we daily see vessels of a strange construction and rig come into Galle harbour, from some parts of the Continent, and from the islands in the Indian ocean. The traders and sailors on board of them are as singularly and differently dressed; their manners, customs, religions, modes of thinking and acting, are also as various as the languages they speak. To a person lately from Europe, this is a very striking and amusing scene. Some of them come to dispose of their native commodities or produce; but the greater part to purchase articles of English manufacture to take back with them. As a mart for the people of the East, Galle has, however, greatly fallen off; and the inhabitants tell me that not a quarter the number of vessels arrive now-a-days as formerly; and they, I believe truly, assign as a reason for this, that the articles those strangers require can now be bought cheaper elsewhere. By far the finest race of men amongst this heterogeneous assemblage are the Moors, who are almost all tall and well proportioned, with countenances both

handsome and intelligent; and the noble white flowing beards of the venerable looking old men give them a very dignified appearance. These Moors, or Moormen, as they are usually called, are a trading, enterprising people, with a very martial look; even their gait is soldierlike. Numbers of them are settled in Ceylon; but they keep up constant intercourse with their own tribes, which are scattered all over the East.

The natives of the Maldive (or, as the people call them, Mahaledive) islands, are also a fine, intelligent looking people; and we have directions from Government, to treat them, on all occasions, with every possible attention, as a mark of our high approbation of their humanity, and as a return for their kindness and hospitality to Europeans, especially to such as have the misfortune to be shipwrecked upon their islands. Their King sends annually by an Ambassador, as he is called, trifling presents to the Governor-General of Ceylon, and also to the Commandant of Galle; and, as the one coming here is daily expected, I have already been furnished with the present I am to make the King in return for what he usually sends.

It surprises me, that the people who annually congregate here from so many countries, most of whom, at least almost all of the higher castes, can read and write, and who are far from being either ignorant or barbarous, should be still so little advanced in the knowledge of navigation; especially as they have, for so many years past, been in con-

stant intercourse with us, and have had every day opportunities of seeing how boldly our ships stand out into the ocean. Notwithstanding these advantages, they continue to sail at stated seasons, and before the periodical winds; coming with the one and returning with the other monsoon. During their slow progress, in their badly constructed vessels, they as seldom as possible venture out of sight of land; thus they are a very long time in performing a voyage, which to us would only be the business of a few days; in short, they are no farther advanced in a knowledge of navigation than the world was when Paul was carried prisoner to Rome. They know little or nothing of taking an observation of the sun, to determine even their latitude, and the instrument they use for this purpose, (when they use any), is of the most rude construction; though not much more so than the old quadrants, some of which were shewn to me in Portugal as curiosities, from having belonged to the early navigators of that nation; and which were, most likely, superior in make to those used at that period by the English. At night, the natives of India still steer by the stars, or more frequently, when practicable, they anchor close to the land, and wait for morning.

But the assembling at Galle of so many people from different countries seems to point it out as a *centre* from whence Missionaries of the Church of England might, if sufficient pains were taken, set out even at the express desire of some of the more

influential merchants, when they return to their homes. The authorities of Galle, by a little civility and attention to such visitors, could easily gain their good will and confidence; which would naturally be extended to the Missionaries, with whom they might become intimate even before their departure, and which would insure for them afterwards, and in the course of their labours, at least, respect and attention from their countrymen. On the part of the Missionary a perfect knowledge of the language spoken, and capability of teaching in it, are most essential points, which ought never to be overlooked, in the selection of those who are desirous of devoting themselves to the conversion of the heathen, or who may have to contend with the followers of Mahommed, with many of whom they must expect to come into contact. Ignorance of the language of a people, and only acquiring it by slow degrees among them, and in the daily habits of intercourse, as is too often the case, is much against a Missionary being able, however great his zeal, to inspire those whom he wishes to instruct in a new religion, with that necessary respect for himself personally, or for it. Indeed, an imperfect acquaintance with the language spoken in the country he goes to, gives the would-be teacher an appearance of inferiority, even in intellect, and certainly in argument; consequently, in place of gaining, he daily loses ground, and ultimately becomes an object of neglect and even ridicule.

Seeing this great difficulty in the way of our being able to return of ourselves, or by the aid of others, to the true God, I am lost in awe and wonder, when I consider the inscrutable dealings of Providence with men. The confounding their language at Babel—as some have presumed to imagine—and their consequent dispersion throughout the world, had, as some suppose, the effect of producing all the various systems of idolatry and absurdity, always and still so prevalent; but what are they all, but corruptions of the one true religion established in Paradise, of which they still retain some of the principles or emblems? These, by degrees, were further corrupted, and continued to be more and more so, by always erring mortals, until a knowledge of their Creator and Preserver was entirely lost on earth, except where He himself, who declares that, "My ways are not your ways, and My thoughts are not your thoughts," was graciously pleased to preserve it—that is to say, among the descendants of Abraham. But, in the fulness of time, the Messiah came into the world, to call mankind out of the darkness, or total ignorance into which they had fallen, when left to themselves and their own devices, and to restore to them a knowledge of the true God. Yet, the propagation of this great and essential truth, has always been, and is still, mysteriously retarded, for some wise purpose, by the diversity of language or tongue to be met with in every part of the world. Galle, however, appears to be a favourable point,

from whence efficient Missionaries might proceed, with every prospect of accomplishing as much as is intended to be accomplished, until the "times of the Gentiles shall be fulfilled."

What I have just introduced, may, perhaps, by some, be considered an unnecessary digression; but, I have still,—in order to shew the modes of acting, and the feelings by which certain classes of the natives of the East are influenced,—I have still to mention one curious circumstance. A wealthy merchant, lately settled here, whose son and heir had attained an age when it is usual to perform some religious ceremonies, deemed it incumbent upon him to comply with the custom, and therefore,—to use his own expressions,— called together, from the countries round about, his relations and friends, to eat, drink, and be merry with him, for many days, upon the joyful occasion. The day for the commencement of the ceremonies had been fixed, and a great feast prepared, which did not cost the merchant less than 3000 dollars, when two priests, and some of the better class of Moormen, waited upon me, in due form, as Commandant, to represent that this upstart, as they styled him, though rich, was not by birth entitled to go with his friends, as they intended, through the streets, with tom-toms beating, pipes playing, colours flying, artificial representations of towers, temples, &c. illuminated and carried by men, attended by others, letting off magnificent fireworks;—in preparing which the Moormen are very ingenious.

As these are points of vast importance here in the eyes of the people, I thought it right to consult those who I supposed could set me right; and the result was, that I found myself reluctantly obliged to prohibit the procession, as I apprehended that riots, if not bloodshed, might be the consequence; for the parties were greatly exasperated against each other.

The much distressed merchant now waited upon me, accompanied by all his friends, and by several other priests, some of them resident in Ceylon, and others from the Continent, in order to prove to me, that by birth he was fully entitled to do all I have mentioned; but that the opposing party, his enemies, were offended, because he had not thought fit to invite them, and feast them also; and that they, besides, wished to take advantage of his being an unprotected stranger in Galle. I had, therefore, again to take the matter into consideration.

Both parties sent in memorials, (going to the expense of having them translated into English), containing arguments for and against the indulgence being in this instance granted. At last they completely puzzled me, and fearing there would be a battle between them, I thought it best to act for myself, and to permit the merchant to do as he pleased; and the more so as I saw clearly, that both jealousy and bad feeling actuated the hearts of his opponents; and in this view of the case I was confirmed, by three of the oldest and most respectable Moors, who declared, after long and due

deliberation, "that he was entitled to celebrate the religious and other rites as he intended, and, if only sanctioned by the Commandant, he would be justified in humbling his adversaries, even unto the dust." Under such circumstances it was necessary to take precautions, so as to insure tranquillity; but Galle, I believe, never before witnessed a more brilliant display than on this occasion. "To do me honour, for having enabled him to maintain his just rights," the worthy merchant had the procession assembled about nine at night in front of the King's house, where most of the fireworks were let off. His son, literally dressed in cloth of gold, and almost covered with costly ornaments, was then brought into the room where I sat with some friends, personally to express his father's and his own thanks for my kindness; but this was done in such an abject and humiliating manner as to annoy me exceedingly. Before this, he had paraded the streets, surrounded by his relatives and friends, each carrying a large blazing torch, who sung or rather shouted with all their might, making the very houses shake again with their acclamations, the beating of tom-toms, squalling of pipes, and the loud reports of fireworks.

These Moors dress in a neat and becoming manner. Their robes, as I may call them, are made of fine white calico, of a very large size, and drawn in tight at the waist, round which they have a belt of worked calico. On their heads, they wear a small

cap or turban; and in their ears very large and long ear-rings, usually of gold or silver, inlaid with precious stones of various colours, which are often of great value.

Having for a few days nothing of importance, in the way of business, to attend to, I was again glad to escape from mere trifling concerns, as well as from the common routine of military matters, and to set off for Bovegoddé, accompanied by Mr. F—, the Staff Officer of the district. We found, as I expected, every thing prepared for us by the Coral, and our other friends, who were assembled, as usual, to receive us; and who obligingly offered to procure for us as many fowls and eggs, and as much milk, &c. as we might want, and to be also serviceable in any other way we chose to point out. I, however, found it necessary to tell them, that I could not possibly think of accepting as presents any articles of food, nor even fruits, but must be allowed to pay for them; and I begged that the Coral, in order to convince me that he was ready to oblige me, would now accept of a trifling present I had brought with me, of a couple of palampores, and also some powder and shot, which I knew they had difficulty in procuring. He readily and good-humouredly agreed to my terms, which pleased me the more, as I did not feel comfortable, at having, when last at Bovegoddé, been obliged to accept of presents, even though they were chiefly of fruit. But, worthy reader, I suppose, that you have now

concluded, that I have altogether, unwisely, given over taking any care of, or precautions for, the preservation of my health, in a country such as Ceylon was of old represented to be. At all events, I confess that I now at all hours go about, in spite of the climate, shooting snipes even under a vertical sun, driving deer and other animals in the jungle; and, in short, doing just as I please, and as I did formerly as a sportsman in merry England, or in any other part of the world; and would not you, if similarly tempted, do the same?—especially if you could bag, without much trouble or difficulty, and without a dog to point the game for you, twenty or thirty couples of snipes in a few hours, although it might be about noon; and, in the mornings and evenings, some deer, elk, hogs, pea and jungle-fowl, and probably a few alligators. This can easily be done in this part of Ceylon; and I assure the reader, that a few days ago, and in a short space of time, I killed thirty-two couples of snipes—which I consider the best bird that we bring to our tables; and my companion, Mr. F—, brought down twenty-one. Snipe shooting in the heat of the day may, I admit, be unsafe for some people; but the wonder would be, how a real sportsman could possibly withstand the temptation of bagging, without firing into flocks, thirty or forty couples of snipes. But only imagine, that you see me walking quietly along, in an old and somewhat wet paddy-field, my huge dog Bran at my heels; and though he does not point, he has been trained, (and this is only one branch of his educa-

tion), to go forward after I fire, to bring and lay at my feet the game killed, whatever it may be, but not until he is told to do so; and Bran is a sensible dog, though certainly not a beauty. A native also usually walks behind me, to carry the game, and holds up an umbrella, under which I stand when loading my gun. In some places, I have almost to kick up the snipes; and so numerous are they, that they occasionally fly out of a swampy place in a large flock. In truth, I could kill far more than I have stated, were I to fire into such a mass of birds, and were it not that I get tired of firing: but, I have besides to recollect, that fine powder, as well as Walker and Parker's patent shot, are rather expensive articles in this part of the world. I think, however, that I have now been sufficiently explicit, to enable a sporting reader to understand what snipe shooting in the sun is in Ceylon; and I shall only add, that I often bring home in the bag, two or three couples of the beautiful large painted snipe, which are so much admired, not only for their plumage, but also on account of their size and superior flavour.

We had brought with us a shark hook, which I had procured from a ship in Galle harbour, and with it we tried to catch the alligators; but we were greatly puzzled as to what sort of bait to use. We had no difficulty in floating the hook with a few pieces of the buoyant reeds, which grow, along with flags and sometimes bamboos, upon the shores of lakes; and amongst which alligators are usually to

be found; but on this occasion, they seemed not to fancy either pieces of beef, or dead ducks or fowls; and as for cruelly attaching those birds alive to the hook, even if they could have been kept above water, we could not think of doing so. We, therefore found, at last, that, with all our contrivances, we were unable to entice these dangerous creatures to bite at our baits. In short, this mode of angling soon became tiresome, though it reminded us of what we had read of the giant's piscatory amusements:—

> "His angle rod made of a sturdy oak,
> His line a cable, which in storms ne'er broke,
> His hook he baited with a dragon's tail,
> And sat upon a rock, and bobb'd for whale."

As we had thus completely failed in our attempts to take alligators with bait, we had recourse to my plan of the harpoon; and, having gone to one of the more distant narrow lakes, to which we had the small canoe carried, we soon had sport enough. Mr. F—— and I went in the canoe; and he being an excellent hand at the paddle, and I having now become a tolerable adept with the harpoon, we managed so well, that we were never even in danger of being upset, nor did any accident whatever happen. An alligator killed on this occasion was fully, as we calculated, twenty-one feet in length; but he did not afford half so much sport, nor did he dash along in anything like the style, which those of about sixteen or eighteen had done. Very few of them shewed much spunk when they were

once brought on shore; and after having given a few thumps with their hard tails, they were quickly settled by the people with their spears and clubs, who now seemed greatly to enjoy the sport. I was told, that some of the low castes were very deeply interested spectators; for they fully intended, as soon as we were gone, to have good slices of the alligator's flesh to take home with them, as a treat for themselves and their families. Not one of the alligators, after being landed, ever attempted to bite the natives, though they generally displayed their terrific rows of sharp teeth.

The following day, we went considerably farther into the country than I had done when here before, and in a direction where there are several lakes or long ponds, frequented by multitudes of water-fowl; of which we shot so many, that we were induced to send, to our friends at Galle, presents of ducks, teal, &c. to whom they were most acceptable; for gunpowder being very scarce and dear, the Singalese (if they could even shoot), cannot procure it, and are therefore, on this account, as well as from want of inclination, I may say, never sportsmen; wild fowl are, consequently, but seldom seen in the bazaars. The soil and features of the country, which we hurriedly passed through, seemed to be much the same as in the neighbourhood of Bovegoddé—that is, thickly wooded, but evidently capable of being much improved by cultivation; the first steps towards which are, of course, clearing, and in some places, partially draining.

In the evening, I was told, by one of the servants, that there was a great sportsman residing in the neighbourhood, who killed numbers of beasts and birds, whenever he could afford to purchase, or, by any means procure, powder and shot for the purpose. He was styled by the natives, Don Pedro, &c. &c., he being descended from the ancient Portuguese conquerors of the sea coast. I sent for him, intending to profit from his knowledge of the country, and also to make him, if I found him obliging, a present of some coarse gunpowder, which I had brought with me from Galle. To my surprise, I found that he was a person who had before particularly attracted my notice. He had a strongly marked Portuguese countenance; but his complexion was evidently not a little darkened, either by climate, or, by what was more likely, a dash of Singalese blood. He wore an amazingly broad-brimmed straw hat, with a green ribbon tied round its low crown; a blue and white striped and very short jacket; tight white cotton pantaloons; no shirt, neckcloth, nor stockings; but he had on a pair of old shoes or slippers, tied with brownish coloured tape—in short, he was one of the most perfect figures I had ever beheld.

He assured me, in English, which he spoke tolerably well, that he could take us to places where we should have the finest shooting in the world—especially snipes and waterfowl of all kinds; and certainly we were not disappointed, for we saw far too many of both, as they often got up in such flocks as

quite astonished us. I had given Don Pedro a large supply of powder and shot; and he very soon convinced me, that he was as keen a shot, and as droll a fellow, as I had ever met with. He had, however, no idea of firing at single birds, but always into the most numerous flocks, bringing down with his very old, clumsy and heavy gun, at least half-a-dozen at each discharge; after which he invariably gave a hurra, or exclaimed as loudly as he could—Viva! I was really quite amused with the poor Don, who often came up to me, to express his delight, and to assure me that he had never before had so much powder to fire away, and to ask me, if in any part of the world I had ever had such sport!

When we returned in the afternoon to the bungalow, (for we had been out the whole day), the Don was informed of my alligator fishing, with which I was told that he was greatly delighted. He soon after came up to me, and requested that I would allow him to try what he could do with the shark-hook: and, as I had been altogether unsuccessful with it, I desired a servant to give it to him. In about half an hour, we were requested to go out, as he had completed his preparations. He had constructed, of reeds and flags, a small square raft; and, to my surprise, I saw fastened by a strong cord upon it, an unfortunate dog, which he had, before I arrived, set adrift on the lake, fully expecting that an alligator would seize him, before the raft was carried across the lake by the breeze, which at the time was blowing freshly from the sea.

To the cord, which went round the dog's neck, was hanging the shark-hook, indicating, too plainly, the fate that awaited him. The poor creature howled most piteously, as he was carried slowly along, the least movement he made all but upsetting the unsteady raft. I every moment expected that he must inevitably do so; indeed, the delighted Don now told me, with great glee, that he calculated this would happen, in which case he had no doubt, but an alligator would swallow both dog and hook, and that the floating raft would continue to point out to us where they were. I could bear this barbarity no longer; and, to his great surprise and disappointment, I sent off a servant in the canoe, to save the poor dog, which was brought on shore,—got as much as he could eat, and was then allowed to return to the jungle, from whence he had been brought to be used as a bait. At night, without my being aware of it, the shark-hook was again set, and I had afterwards reason to suspect, was baited with another pariah dog. In the morning, when the rope to which it was attached was pulled, it was ascertained that an alligator had swallowed the hook; he was soon dragged on shore, already more than half dead, and consequently afforded no sport whatever, for he had not only gorged the hook, but also the strong chain attached to it. I hope to be able to have Don Pedro with me in future excursions.

CHAPTER IX.

"'Tis written on the earth's green breast,
In grass and smiling herbage drest,
And deck'd with many a gemmy flower,
And fruit tree rich, and greenwood bower,—
That God is love, who thus supplies
All living things' necessities,
And from his kind and liberal hand
Profusion sheds on every land."

JOURNEY FROM GALLE, THROUGH GANGEBODDÉ-PATTOO, ETC. TO THE SAFFRAGAM DISTRICT—REMARKS—THE COUNTRY BRIEFLY DESCRIBED FROM BALANGODDÉ TO THE MOUNTAIN PASS BETWEEN SAFFRAGAM AND UPPER OUVAH—SOME NECESSARY OBSERVATIONS—RETURN FROM VELANGAHENA BY THE WAY OF RATNAPORA AND CALTURA TO GALLE—RECEPTION OF THE AMBASSADOR FROM THE MALDIVE ISLANDS—USEFUL REMARKS UPON THE SOILS OF CEYLON—THE CINNAMON TREE, ITS CULTURE, MANAGEMENT, AND PREPARATION FOR EXPORT—THE RUINOUS CONSEQUENCES ARISING FROM THE IMPOLICY OF LEVYING A HIGH DUTY UPON CEYLON CINNAMON—SALT, THE VAST QUANTITY FOUND IN THE LAKES ON THE SEA COAST OF THE MEGAM-PATTOO—LANDS WHICH MIGHT BE DISPOSED OF TO SETTLERS—THE VAST BENEFITS WHICH MAY BE DERIVED FROM A JUDICIOUS SYSTEM OF IRRIGATION—THE GREAT PROPORTION OF LAND NOW CLAIMED BY VEHARES, DEWARES, ETC.—CEYLON COFFEE EQUAL TO THAT GROWN IN THE NEIGHBOURHOOD OF MOCHA.

HAVING heard a great deal of the magnificent scenery, and healthy and fine country, which is

situated between Ratnapora and the fort named after my friend Colonel Macdonald, of the 19th Regiment, I set off from Galle (much as I dislike that mode of travelling,) in my palanquin, in which I intended always to sleep; and took with me but one servant and a sufficient number of bearers and coolies, who carried light loads of supplies, which would be required by the whole party, including a corporal and three Malays, whom I found it necessary to take with me, as many parts of the roads were said to be infested with wild elephants, &c. I purposed, also, to perform the greater part of the journey on foot.

I took the road, or rather track, which I before alluded to, on the left bank of the Giundura river, which passes through the charming Gangeboddé-pattoo, and the wild country that lies betwixt Mantoonpitty and the Saffragam district; and at length, but with considerable difficulty, owing, I may say, to the total want of paths, through a very wild district, in which we had frequent alarms, and met with some trifling adventures, I got into the road from Ratnapora to Badulla, somewhere between a small village called Denewaka and Balangoddé, which cannot, as I conjectured, be much less than two thousand feet above the level of the sea. The latter, during the rebellion, was a military post of some importance, but is now of course neglected. I had for the last three days been working my way through a country in a very wild state, but capable of great improvement, if it had only roads fit for

traffic carried through it. Until that is done no European should think of settling in it: indeed, the same may be said of all the country in this direction; for until roads are made, to connect certain well selected points with the Giundura, Kalloo, and other rivers, where they become navigable for paddy-boats, no agriculturist can hope to be successful in his pursuits, or to be able to effect any important object. The expense of sending his produce to a market, or to a port for shipment, would more than swallow up all the profits which might arise from it. The remarks which I now make particularly apply to that verdant, very hilly, and loftily situated tract beyond Velangahena, which I have yet to notice.

The scenery around Balangoddé, though wild, is very beautiful and picturesque, especially towards the northward, where there is a range of very striking mountains, which cannot fail to impress the mind with somewhat of surprise, and to excite the admiration of a person beholding them from the hill upon which the old fort is situated. After resting here for about two hours, we went on six or seven miles further towards Alutneura, passing through a country partially cultivated, and in many respects similar to that we had just left. I should observe, that soon after we left Balangoddé we had to cross what I believed to be a branch of the Welewy river, which from thence seemed to flow into a very rugged, thickly-wooded, and hilly territory, in which I was told that there were many

wild animals. We halted for the night in some half-ruined houses, in what had once been a military post, situated about a mile from the temple of Alutneura; which edifice (after crossing what must be a furious torrent in the rainy seasons,) I visited in the evening; and though I was given to understand by the priests that it was fully a thousand years old, yet it was still in a good state of repair. I saw nothing worthy of notice in this Dewalé.

Next morning was so delightfully cool—indeed, the coolies were shivering with cold—that I could have fancied myself in England. The scenery, especially the immense mountainous range to the northward, continued to be most magnificent and striking. As we proceeded towards Kalapahané, about thirteen miles from Alutneura, the country became more and more wild, hilly, and rocky; some of the hills were bare, some wooded, and others covered only with a kind of long, coarse grass, of a deep green colour. Mists were, as usual, floating above and down the sides of these lofty mountains, occasionally passing over us, and then extending themselves so as to assume the appearance of fine lakes in many parts of the lower country to our right. In fact, the scenery the whole way to Kalapahané was of the most magnificent and imposing description; but I observed as I went along, that the country had here and there the marks of having been formerly inhabited and cultivated, though it now appeared, I may say, to be wholly deserted by man. We halted to

breakfast at Kalapahané, which was once a military post, but had now for some time been abandoned. We then proceeded to cross the mountain of Idalgashena, which was really a laborious undertaking, as its summit is said to be upwards of 4,600 feet above the level of the sea. I shall not attempt to describe the splendid mountain scenery I beheld in ascending this pass, between Saffragam and Upper Ouvah; but when I got through it, I all at once saw an immense extent of hilly country, covered with exceedingly green grass, situated in the midst of lofty and bluish-coloured mountains. No jungle whatever was to be seen; and it was truly striking, and at the same time pleasing, to look from mountain to mountain, over a great extent of verdant and generally rounded hills, which were spread out, as it were, before me, like one of those fascinating and attractive paintings, which we cannot believe, from their overcolouring and transcendant loveliness, to have been copied from nature. But what an extent of pasture land, placed in a cool and favourable climate, is there for Europeans to settle in, had Sir Edward Barnes only had time to carry out his gigantic conceptions and plans, for making roads to it and through it; which is all it wants to render it available for many agricultural purposes! A road, in his time, was completed from Kandy to Badulla; and, in furtherance of his views, has of late years been carried on to Horton Plains, Nuwara, Ellia, &c.; but where are the roads by which the produce of this fertile country could be

conveniently conveyed to a sea-port or market? I am aware that people can go in that direction to purchase cattle for the stations upon the sea-coast, and which are usually given in exchange for articles of English manufacture; these they can drive down the passes and through the jungle, but little else can be carried into, or out of it, except on the shoulders of coolies.

An European settler, to make his produce profitable to him, must be able to take it himself by carts or boats to a market; and surely, though the means employed by Sir Edward Barnes can no longer be spoken of, yet it ought to be a great national object, to throw open a fine and valuable territory to enterprising men, who are anxious to employ their capital in its cultivation; and who can do so advantageously, from being able, as I have already shewn, to procure native labourers at a moderate rate of wages. But want of roads is as insuperable a barrier to industry as want of labour. Yet look at North America, the Cape of Good Hope, New Holland, and Van Diemen's Land, except where convict labour has been made available, and I may now add, New Zealand, the few and thinly scattered natives of which cannot give much assistance to emigrants—at least, such as they can long afford to pay for, while Ceylon in all respects —even including roads—must stand pre-eminent and inviting.* I therefore trust that Sir Robert

* But to convince any one, however sceptical, that the better classes of settlers can no longer afford to pay for labour at the

Peel, and Lord Stanley as Colonial Secretary, will give this most important subject that consideration it so well merits. But the account (which the reader will find in the Appendix) of the proceedings of a public meeting lately held in London, (the wishes of the gentlemen present have, it seems, been submitted to Lord Stanley,) will shew whether I am right or not, as to the view I take of the ruinous consequences which must ensue to settlers possessing some capital, if they employ mechanics and labourers from Europe in our new colonies. No doubt it must be an object with landowners and speculators, by every means to induce and encourage emigrants of all classes to proceed to the parts of the world where their cheaply acquired territories

rates necessarily demanded for it, the following notice I should consider sufficient; for it must be evident, that it is not so much the redundancy of labour, as the want of means to pay for it, which causes the distress alluded to.

"EMIGRATION TO THE CANADAS.

"The government agent for emigration has caused a copy of the following notice to be posted at the Dublin Custom House, as a caution to persons about to emigrate:—

"Government Emigration Office,
Custom House, Dublin, Aug. 11, 1842.

"The latest advices from New Brunswick continue to describe the redundancy of labour which still exists; and that, consequently, great distress prevails there.

"Persons intending to proceed to that colony are hereby warned, that too many emigrants have arrived there already this season.

"J. E. Hodder, Government Agent."

are situated; but it must surely be evident, that it would be well if such persons were, before they went out, to make due inquiries, and then seriously consider, if they can afford to pay, or if the labouring classes can possibly long be paid, the amount of wages, &c. set forth at these meetings, as well as in numerous works lately published, extolling the advantages to be derived from emigration, no matter as to what part of the world it may be directed.*

But having made too long a digression, I must now bring to a conclusion the brief account of this very agreeable excursion. We had still a deep glen to cross before we could reach Velangahena, and in doing so, I observed, here and there, among patches of trees, some very beautiful wild flowers and shrubs; but I was particularly struck with a few fine rhododendrons, which I could scarcely have expected to find in so elevated and exposed a situation; at least, in such perfection. After spending a very cool and delightful evening, and a night much too cold for my almost naked followers, at the old military station of Velangahena, where, I had previously decided, that my journey in this direction was to terminate, I set off at sun rise the following morning, on my return to Galle; taking Alutneura, Denewaka, Ratnapora, (a most delightful military station, situated amidst rocky, wooded hills and deep valleys, and upon a branch of the fine Kalloo river,) and Idengoddé in my

* See Appendix O.

way to Caltura; thus passing leisurely and agreeably through one of the most beautiful and picturesque countries imaginable. I have already spoken of Caltura, and it is therefore unnecessary again to express my admiration of that truly delightful station. From thence I proceeded by the sea coast to Galle. Though during our progress we were sometimes very near coming in contact with elephants, &c. yet we had no adventures, nor did any accident happen of sufficient importance to be brought to the reader's notice.

On my return to Galle, I was told that the vessel having on board the Maldive Ambassador had just reached the harbour. On the following day, he in due form announced his arrival, and requested to know, when I would honour him with an audience; and as I found that, according to long established etiquette, it was necessary to make him wait my convenience—that is, for a short time,—I named a day at the end of the following week for the ceremony of his reception: until then, no notice was to be taken of him.

The day fixed upon having arrived, I requested the attendance, at the King's house, of all the officers of the garrison, in full uniform; and in the verandah a number of Headmen were in waiting, in grand costume, headed by the Guard Modliar, who presided on the occasion as master of ceremonies. The Government barge, covered with an awning, ornamented with flags, and the crew in their best apparel, had been ordered off to the

vessel, to bring His Excellency and suite on shore. A guard of honour, of the 2nd Ceylon Regiment, (Sepoys) received him with presented arms, the moment he set his foot upon the wharf; and amidst the Singalese body guard, which attends the judges at circuit and upon other grand occasions, and all the tom-toms and pipes the Collector could muster, His Excellency was conducted to my presence, carrying the Sultan's letter upon his head, and followed by a number of coolies bearing the usual present; which consisted of some handsome mats for covering couches, made in the Maldive islands, and a quantity of fish variously prepared there, and considered by the natives of Ceylon as great delicacies, but at which an European stomach would revolt. There were likewise some other trifling articles.

The letter, which was carefully enclosed in a green silk bag, ornamented with silver stars, I opened in His Excellency's presence; had it translated into English, and read aloud to me. I give it as handed to me; and it will, I hope, be looked upon as a curiosity, as translated from the original by a Singalese, high in office, who was duly impressed with its great importance.*

"Translation,—As (Sultan Moohammedoo Moohadien Iskander Koolesoondere Kattiribowene Maha Radeon,) present ten thousand millions of compliments and respects to the Governor at Galle and beg leave to inform.

"We beg that the friendship existed between us from the ancient time may be continued, and your assistance granted to us for the protection of ourselves and our Island Mahaledive from enemies should you hear that any attack is made against us.

I then, according to custom, and through the medium of the interpreter, inquired after the health of His Highness the Sultan and his consort, and also after that of all His Highness's family—which I understood was very numerous—promised him, in the usual manner, our protection and succour, in case he was attacked by any enemies; and, in short, made a very fine speech, which was carefully and almost, as I was assured, verbatim translated and communicated to the Ambassador. He was then sprinkled with rose water, duly treated with betel, &c. and dismissed in the same imposing style as that in which he had come; being promised an answer, in writing, to the Sultan, and permission to depart in a fortnight. When that period, which etiquette required, had elapsed, the

"When the Dhonies or vessels of this island arrive at the ports of the British settlements upon trade, or whenever they meet with any accident owing to bad weather or other circumstances, they have always received every assistance from you till this time, which I beg to be continued.

"I have sent a trivial present herewith, and have to request that you will excuse this ambassador for any error that may be found of him, and to allow this his vessel to be returned without delay, and I present ten thousand millions of respects to you.

(On the top of the letter is marked with a stamp.)

Galle, 3rd January, 1821.

Translated according to the interpretation of Philippos Perera Rasappa, by me D. Ahabeyisekere, 2nd Modliar and assistant interpreter, Galle Cutcherry.

Interpreted by me."

same ceremonies were gone through; and my answer to His Maldive Majesty, translated into his language, and written and embellished in the first-rate style of the Singalese, was carried on board upon the Ambassador's head; and thus ended this annual ceremony, during the performance of which, I had to sit in state, and to do my best to maintain all becoming gravity, which I sometimes found it hard enough to do, when I happened to glance my eye at the more than half risible countenances of some of my European companions.

Time now stole imperceptibly away. I made other excursions in various directions, and always returned from them highly gratified, and more and more pleased with what I saw of this charming and valuable island. But, though intended from boyhood for the military profession, and educated accordingly, I have always had a turn, or I should rather say, a strong predilection, for agricultural pursuits; and as a rather extensive acquaintance with the nature and qualities of soils is essentially requisite to fit one to be a farmer, I had occasionally, and at various periods, made remarks upon some of those I met with in Ceylon. These I kept amongst my other memoranda; as I imagined they might afterwards be useful to myself, as well as amusing and interesting to some of my friends at home, if ever I should be permitted to return to Europe. But luckily, happening to see what Dr. Davy has so clearly and ably given under the head of soils, in his excellent account of the interior of

the island, I lost all confidence in my own theories, and therefore I do not hesitate to make use of the materials thus presented to me; being well aware how judicious his remarks are, and how much they may benefit those who intend to settle in Ceylon. I must here, however, state, that I consider some of his observations to apply more particularly to the Kandyan than to the maritime provinces; for in both, but particularly in the latter, I have seen vegetable matter, (though I had not the means of testing and confirming what I venture to assert,) forming, to a considerable extent, an ingredient in the composition of soils; but this I must admit was more the case in spots where they were of a very dark brownish colour, and of a loamy nature. These are to be found chiefly amongst the hilly and also in the nearly flat country, extending from where the palm-trees cease to grow in great numbers on the sea coast; and occupying, I may say, a broad belt towards the mountains in the interior; in which space, (sometimes, ten, twenty, thirty or perhaps forty miles inland,) I have found every tree and plant thriving in a most vigorous and extraordinary manner. It must, however, be understood, that I here speak of parts only of the fine country, fit for so many agricultural purposes, that lie in the extent I have mentioned in the interior from the district of Caltura to that of Matura; and I am not aware that Dr. Davy had an opportunity of examining minutely the soils in that direction.

The soils of Ceylon have, certainly, points of general resemblance, as might be expected from considering the geological conformation of the island. With very few exceptions, they are almost all derived from the decomposition of gneiss, of granitic rock, or of clay iron-stone; of nearly all of them, the principal ingredients are quartz, in the form of sand or gravel, and decomposed felspar in the state of clay, with more or less oxide of iron. Carbonate of lime is rarely to be detected in the soil; and in no instance has phosphate of lime been discovered. Dr. Davy farther remarks, that it is commonly supposed, that, in tropical countries, in which vegetation is so luxuriant, and wood almost universal, the soil must abound in vegetable matter. This is not the case in Ceylon. With one exception, all the natural soils he examined, contained between three and one per cent only of vegetable matter. (I think it right to give this as his opinion, though I have been led not altogether to coincide in it.) The exception alluded to is that of soil from an elevation of between four and five thousand feet above the level of the sea, where the temperature is comparatively low, and the ground very damp. The small portion of vegetable matter that usually occurs, may rationally be referred to the high temperature of the climate, producing rapid decomposition, and to the heavy rains which will not allow vegetable matter to accumulate. To this latter cause, also, in all probability, may be assigned the great scarcity of calcareous matter.

The best and most productive soils of Ceylon are a brown loam, resulting from the decomposition of gneiss or granitic rock, abounding in felspar, or a reddish loam resulting from the decomposition of clay iron-stone, called in Ceylon, Kabookstone. The soil of the cinnamon garden, in the neighbourhood of Colombo, (as well as that near Galle and elsewhere, in which the cinnamon tree is grown; and in many places it is produced naturally,) is a remarkable instance of the silicious kind. The surface of the ground in many places, where the cinnamon plant flourishes, is white as snow: this is pure quartz sand. Below the surface a few inches, where the roots penetrate, the sand is of a grey colour. A specimen of this, dried thoroughly, was found to consist of—

98 . 5	silicious sand
1 . 0	vegetable matter
0 . 5	water
100 . 0	

It may appear surprising that the cinnamon plant should succeed best in so poor a soil; but, other circumstances considered, it admits of explanation. The garden is nearly on a level with the lake of Colombo, its situation is sheltered, the climate is remarkably damp, showers are frequent, the temperature is high, and uncommonly equable. These are the principal peculiarities to which the excellence of the cinnamon, and the luxuriant growth of

this valuable shrub, in a soil apparently so unpromising, may be justly attributed. These may appear to Dr. Davy and others, to be sufficient reasons of the superiority of the cinnamon tree in the neighbourhood of Colombo; but the soil, undoubtedly, best suited for it, is the loose white sand alluded to; yet around Negombo, Caltura, Matura and Galle, it is produced of, I believe, equal quality, though in very different situations. I must now, however, as this is the most valuable product of Ceylon, speak more fully respecting it; and in doing so, I shall not confine my remarks to what came under my own notice; but will freely make use of such information as may be afforded by others, who have taken pains to acquire a knowledge of its growth, and management, until it is shipped for Europe.

The interior is supposed not to be so well adapted for the growth of the cinnamon as the sea coast; at least, that hitherto brought from thence is coarser and thicker in appearance, and of too rich and pungent a taste. The best description, and that which grows in the gardens around Colombo, and at the other places mentioned, is obtained from what is termed the Laurus Cinnamomum. This is a tree of small size, from four to ten feet in height: the trunk is slender, with a number of branches shooting out from it on every side. The wood is light, soft, and porous, and in appearance resembles that of the common osier. A vast number of roots and fibres run out from the

root of the tree, and shoot up rapidly into slender twigs, which form, as it were, a bush around it. The leaf, though not of so deep a green, resembles that of the laurel. When the leaf first appears, it is of a red or scarlet colour, but it afterwards changes gradually to green. The blossom is white, and when in full blow, seems, as it were, to cover the tree in a very beautiful and striking manner. This tree produces a species of fruit resembling an acorn, but not so large, which, when ripe, is gathered by the natives, in order to extract oil from it; this they use for perfuming their bodies and hair, and, when mixed with cocoa-nut oil, it also gives a very pleasant and good light.

When the tree is old and decays, it is usually burned down to the ground; the roots are then seen to shoot up again in long straight plants, much better formed than the preceding ones. The bark of these shoots is extremely valuable.

There are several different species of cinnamon trees to be found in various parts of the island; but only four sorts are barked, and all of these are of the Laurus cinnamomum kind. Till Ceylon was possessed by the Dutch, cinnamon trees grew entirely in the wild state; and it was supposed, both by Europeans and natives, that it was in that state alone it was to be found in perfection; and that upon being planted it always degenerated. Experience has since shewn, that the cultivated cinnamon is in every respect equal to the wild. The Dutch Governor, Falk, was the first who

attempted to rear cinnamon trees, and soon succeeded in raising several thousands, which yielded cinnamon of the first quality. After this, he formed cinnamon gardens around Colombo. His successors, however, did not follow his example; but cut and collected cinnamon wherever they could find it. When we took possession of the island, the woods were therefore found by us in a neglected and greatly exhausted state. It was Governor North who so much improved, and enclosed with broad embankments, the present cinnamon gardens, and who made through them the pleasant circular road. The plantations, besides yielding cinnamon of an equal quality with that found in the wild state, were then rendered infinitely more convenient, and, from the trees being planted in rows, the people, in barking them, had not, as of old, to creep through intricate and pathless jungle in search of those fit for the purpose. There were formerly two seasons in which the cinnamon trees were barked. The greater quantity was collected during what was called the grand harvest, which lasted from April to August. The little harvest was between November and January. Each district, where the cinnamon grew, was bound to furnish yearly a certain quantity, in proportion to the number of villages and inhabitants it contained. For this service the people had a certain proportion of land allotted to them rent free: they also enjoyed other privileges in proportion to the quantity of cinnamon which they delivered.

Those who were employed to bark the trees were called Choliahs, and over them were placed officers, whose business it was to superintend the workmen, to take charge of the woods, and to prevent cattle or improper persons from trespassing. The cinnamon was prepared as follows for exportation. It was the duty of the Choliahs to find out trees of the best quality, which their experience enabled them to do. Such branches as were three years old, and appeared proper for the purpose, were then lopped off with a large crooked pruning knife. From these branches the outside thin coat of the bark was scraped off, with a knife of a peculiar shape, concave on the one side, and convex on the other. With the point of this knife the bark was ripped up lengthwise, and the convex side was then employed in gradually loosening it from the branch, till it could be entirely taken off. In this state the bark appeared in the form of tubes, open at one side; the smaller of which were inserted into the larger, and then spread out to dry. When it was sufficiently dried, the bark was made up into bundles of about thirty pounds weight each, and bound up with thin pieces of split bamboo twigs. These bundles were then carried to the Government stores. It was next sorted according to quality. The best cinnamon is rather pliable, and ought not much to exceed in thickness stout writing paper; it should be of a light yellowish colour; and possess a sweet taste, not so hot as to occasion pain, and not succeeded by any after taste. The inferior kind is

distinguished by being thicker, of a darker and brown colour, hot and pungent when chewed, and followed by a disagreeable bitter taste.

After the quality had been carefully ascertained, it was made up into large bales, each about four feet long. The weight of each bale at the time of packing up was eighty-five pounds, yet it was marked and reckoned only eighty, five pounds being allowed for loss by drying during the voyage to Europe. These bales were all firmly bound and packed up in coarse cloth, made from coir, the filament which surrounds the cocoa-nut. In stowing the bales in the ship, black pepper was sprinkled among them, so as to fill up the interstices; and by this means not only was the cinnamon preserved, but both spices were improved.

I have no intention to speak of cinnamon oil, or of the process pursued for extracting it, in what I may call the Government laboratory at Colombo; which, when I was there, was under the able management of Dr. Farrell, Inspector-General of Hospitals. I have, however, said quite sufficient of the cultivation and collection of cinnamon to enable any settler, desirous of speculating in that valuable insular production, to see his way before him, and to arrange accordingly. I have now farther to remark, that, owing to the very high duty still charged upon cinnamon in Ceylon, and the rivalship we are beginning to experience in various quarters, but especially from the Dutch in Java, and their other Eastern possessions, it is high time that steps should

be taken to prevent the supply of this valuable spice, which is daily more and more called for in many parts of the world, from falling into the hands of competitors, who are so strenuously exerting themselves, in the hope of altogether supplanting Great Britain in the cinnamon trade. If this should ever happen, the prosperity of Ceylon will be seriously affected and retarded. But surely, the vastly increased produce and the demand for it, which would certainly follow the lowering of the duty, would amply compensate the Colonial Treasury for any sacrifice thus imagined to be made of the public revenue.

We hear of Colonial grievances, but, of them all, there is none which appears so urgently to call for attention and correction by the competent authorities in England, as the fiscal rigour with which this important branch of trade, and until lately, in spite of every disadvantage, profitable agricultural produce of Ceylon, has for several years been visited; which has naturally led, I regret to say, to its decay; and, if persisted in, must ultimately prove most injurious to it. Cinnamon is an ancient, and was long the most valuable product, and exclusive Government monopoly of this colony; but if it continue to be treated as though still the monopoly it has for some time ceased to be, and subjected to fiscal exactions of an amount disproportionate to the first cost or ultimate value of the commodity, the cultivation of it bids fair to disappear rapidly. It must, at no distant period, cease to be numbered

amongst Singalese productions, and will owe its fall to the unrestricted, unburdened competition of other colonial and foreign possessions; where, thanks to almost prohibitory duties on its export in Ceylon, the cinnamon tree has, we are told, become naturalized, and been extensively propagated. By memorials from the Merchants and Planters of London, interested in various associations connected with Indian affairs, these facts have been brought before the Treasury, the Colonial Office, and the Board of Trade, whether always judiciously or not, I do not pretend to say; but, as the Memorialists affirm, with little profit, and, indeed, with scarcely a hearing, until Sir Robert Peel himself was specially addressed by those bodies; the result of which was, the assurance of a partial mitigation of the grievance complained of; which affords encouragement to hope for its total disappearance when he shall become better acquainted with the real state of the case. But it must never be forgotten, that Ceylon has, perhaps unavoidably, large civil and military establishments to be provided for; which, if its affairs were wisely and prudently managed, could be easily met by a very moderate and at the same time judiciously imposed taxation; but not such as must continue, as at present, so seriously to affect the insular productions. I do not by any means intend to insinuate that either the Civil or Military in Ceylon are overpaid: on the contrary, I am convinced, (judging from what is set forth in Mr. Bennett's "Manual

of Useful Information") that both insular pay and allowances have been too much reduced.

In 1833, the Cinnamon trade was thrown open to the public at large; but, in order to cover the failure in revenue resulting to the Colonial treasury, a duty of no less than 3*s.* per lb. was levied—a duty nearly equal, at that time, to one hundred per cent. upon the upset price of 3*s.* 6*d.* per lb. for the first quality of cinnamon, then fixed by the local authorities on the Government stock in hand; to a hundred per cent. upon the second quality, rated at 3*s.*; and to three hundred per cent. upon the third or worst quality, valued at 9*d.* per lb. It followed, necessarily, that little, if any, of the third quality was exported, but the first and second only. Eventually the prices of cinnamon declined in European and other markets, so that the third sort was only saleable on the spot at 1½*d.*, thus establishing, in a three shilling duty, an incredible taxation, at the rate of four thousand per cent. In 1840, the export duty on cinnamon was lowered from three shillings to two shillings per pound; and so far a beginning was made in the right direction, although then, as some persons assert, too late to be of any benefit to the planters and merchants. For in the mean time, the Dutch, with their usual perseverance, had introduced and successfully followed up, in the island of Java, the culture of cinnamon, the export of which was encouraged, by the article being subjected to only the very moderate duty of four per cent.

It is also interesting to learn, that this branch of agricultural industry, is extending to British Guiana, Jamaica, and other countries, with every prospect of a prosperous result. The export duty there is only 2½ per cent. By the produce of Java, the cinnamon of Ceylon is already to a considerable extent supplanted in the markets on the Continent; which need occasion no surprise, seeing that the quality of the former is already accounted equal to that of the latter island. The samples of Java cinnamon, reported upon by brokers connected with the trade, are represented to be of a quality little inferior, if not fully equal, to the produce of Ceylon; and that it only requires to be more generally known to render it appreciated as Ceylon cinnamon has hitherto been. Thus, in all probability, the limited demand for this article that now exists will ere long be supplied from those sources, to the total exclusion in the Continental markets (where 7-8ths of the consumption at present lies) of the produce of Ceylon. The effect of this rivalship, growing out of the interference in the European market in an article as cheaply produced, and of equal quality, but unburdened with the same ruinous fiscal and other charges, has naturally been a decline in the prices, and a decrease in the consumption, of Ceylon cinnamon.

But it is not Ceylon in its most gainful and peculiar branch of agriculture that has alone been injured by the heavy duties levied there on export, and in England, for a length of time on import.

What may be called the Metropolitan State has suffered by the same causes to a great extent; because, the price being so greatly enhanced by those excessive duties, the consumption of cinnamon was necessarily limited, and placed beyond the reach of most people even in domestic economy. But cinnamon is now largely used in the mines of Spain and America, on account of its sanitary properties in the prevention of diseases to which the miners are liable, in the pursuit of their unwholesome vocation in those insalubrious localities. Much more might be given, in detail, in elucidation of what has been asserted, but I trust sufficient has been said upon the subject to attract the attention of Government to a matter of such national importance; for, independent of what was sent to other parts of the world, there went in 1840 (according to an excellent article given in the "English Chronicle" of the 1st of September, 1842,) to

Spain, &c. . . .	144,291	lbs. of Cinnamon.
Mexico	36,990	Do.
Italy, &c. . . .	48,397	Do.
France	33,664	Do.
British West Indies	41,704	Do.

I must now proceed with the observations still required upon the soils of Ceylon. One of the best examples of a ferruginous clay soil, derived from the decomposition of clay iron-stone, occurs, according to Dr. Davy, about two miles and a-half from Colombo, in that beautiful part of the country through which the Negombo road passes, decorated

and shaded by the finest foliage in the world. This soil is reddish-brown; a specimen of it, well dried, was found to consist of

83 . 5 ferruginous clay.
16 . 5 water, with traces of vegetable matter.

100 . 0

The power this soil possesses of retaining water in an eminent degree, is an excellent quality in such a climate, and to it, probably, is owing its marked fertility. I have here, however, to observe, that even in Great Britain, when I saw that the soil I cultivated was from any cause unable to retain moisture, I have remedied the defect by applying certain quantities of common salt, of which I have yet to speak, before I conclude this chapter.

The most striking instance to be adduced, of soil destitute of calcareous matter, and incumbent on a bed of coral, is the common soil of the coral island Delft, which I have before mentioned, celebrated for its excellent pasturage. It is a dirty yellow, very fine sand, slightly cohering, which consists, in a dried state, of

95 . 0 silicious sand coloured by iron, with, perhaps, a very little alumine.
2 . 5 vegetable matter.
2 . 5 water.

100 . 0

Nor hardly less remarkable are some of the soils of Jaffnapatam. Two instances may be mentioned,

—one of a soil of a tobacco field, which was manured by means of sheep, like turnip ground in England; the other of rice ground, which receives no manure, but is carefully irrigated. The tobacco soil, of a reddish brown colour, collected when perhaps partially exhausted, the crop not having been long taken off the ground, consisted of

95 . 5	silicious sand, coloured by iron, with a few particles of calcareous matter.
2 . 0	vegetable matter.
2 . 5	water.
100 . 0	

The rice-soil, of a light grey colour, containing a good deal of straw in a finely divided state, consisted of

95 . 5	silicious sand, with traces of iron, carbonate of lime, and alumine.
2 . 5	vegetable matter.
2 . 0	water.
100 . 0	

It seems extraordinary that in this island, the foundations of which are calcareous, there should be so little calcareous matter, and so large a proportion of silicious matter, in the soil. It is a subject deserving of minute inquiry on the spot: perhaps the fine silicious sand is drifted there by strong winds from a distance; and perhaps, as already hinted, the calcareous matter is washed out in process of time, by the action of the heavy periodical rains.

In relation to agricultural improvement, the subject of soils is, of course, highly important; and no where is it more deserving of attention and investigation than in Ceylon, where the ground is in its original state, and where, (unless Jaffnapatam be an exception), no attempt has been made by man, either to correct the faults or increase the productiveness of the soil, by the use of manure.

Dr. Davy, in speaking of salt, ably remarks, that "the importance of the subject is greater than may appear to a casual reader—the monopoly of the salt of the Megam-pattoo, yielding to the Government a revenue of at least £10,000 a year; the whole island being almost entirely dependent on this district for the supply of this necessary of life. It may be farther remarked, that the importance of these lakes has not reached its maximum, and that their value is yet but partially understood. Were they but scientifically managed, they might be made to yield, not only any quantity of salt, sufficient to supply all India, but almost any quantity of magnesia might be extracted from the residual brine. And in procuring wood-ash, which this preparation would require, it would be necessary to burn the jungle, with which great part of the country is overrun;—an operation that, in all probability, would be of infinite service, both in increasing the wholesomeness of the air, and in checking the increase of wild animals, so hostile to the agriculture of the country."

This is an object well deserving the notice of

those persons who may intend to proceed to Ceylon; for I believe, that salt is no longer a Government monopoly, and it does not appear that any duty is charged upon its export; but, for what reason I know not, when I made the following notes, there did not seem to be any intention of encouraging the people of the United Kingdom to become settlers in this, in many points of view, important and valuable island; which, in size, is little inferior to Ireland. Unless, however, this is done, and done wisely, it will never attain one-tenth the value to which it might be brought, if under the management of Europeans, who, in all human probability, would prosper, soon become wealthy, and, in a political point of view, be of vast importance in the Eastern world.

A great proportion of the land, which, I conclude, is now claimed by the Crown, (I find these remarks also among my memoranda taken at the time), could, with every advantage to the public, be sold at a fair price; and a considerable extent might likewise be obtained, upon reasonable terms, by purchase from the natives both of the Kandyan and maritime provinces. If this were done, the injurious jungle would quickly disappear; the destructive wild beasts would soon be either much reduced in numbers, or forced to retire into the thickly wooded and in many places almost inaccessible mountains, so as no longer to be an impediment to improvements in agriculture. The fine rivers and brooks of Ceylon, (as I hope to be able to shew hereafter),

could at no very great expense be made to irrigate a vast extent of country, at present of no use whatever to man. By this means, also, the superabundant waters, being made to flow evenly over much of the surface, would either be carried off by powerful evaporation, or pass away into the ocean, without being allowed to stagnate and form pestilential and extensive swamps. The climate, as the low stunted jungle disappeared, would daily become more healthy; the quantity of rice and other grain, which the soil could then constantly produce, would be truly astonishing; and there could never be an apprehension of a failure of crops from the want of rain, which is often the case not only in some parts of the interior, but also on the continent of India. The generally well filled rivers—always so at certain seasons—would be sufficient to water a vast extent of country; and in effecting this great and essential object, we should only have to follow and improve upon the system of irrigation pursued of old by the natives, and in which they still—though on a limited scale—excel; and thus fertility would be given to immense tracts of land, now lying waste and of no value, but, on the contrary, detrimental, as they are allowed to harbour elephants and thousands of other animals, in the highest degree destructive to cultivation. How far it might be necessary to use manures, in order to prepare the soil for certain kinds of grain, especially those which do not require, like rice, to stand in water, time and experience would shew; yet water alone, with

which Ceylon is so greatly blessed, could be made by European skill and industry to perform wonders. It appears to me, however, that there is little prospect of the natives being induced to extend their present cultivation, unless they are, by some extraordinary means, roused to exertion; yet many of them, I have no doubt, could be induced to labour in the fields belonging to Europeans, if duly encouraged, and that a prospect of a fair though moderate remuneration were held out to them.

There is one serious drawback, which I must not omit to mention, and which must always operate against extending the cultivation of the soil—viz. that such a vast quantity of the finest and best situated land has been made over to the various Veharès or temples, throughout the island, by the poor ignorant people being terrified, on their death beds, into doing so by their wily priests. These deceivers too often succeed in convincing them, when their minds are weakened by disease or suffering, that unless their patrimonial lands, or certain portions of them, are made over as propitiatory offerings,—often to devils,—their souls after death will have to undergo the most excruciating and lasting tortures. Being thus frightened out of his senses, the dying man at last gives into the views of the priests, who then most zealously and piously assemble a host of tom-tom beaters and pipers; and, by way of keeping off some of the malignant demons and propitiating others, away goes the land for ever from the unlucky family, and the poor tortured

sufferer is literally drummed and piped out of the world, in the most terrific manner imaginable. This horrible and cruel practice had become so common, and was causing such serious injury, and actual ruin to many families, that the attention of Government was at length attracted to it, and a salutary law was enacted, which in a great measure has put a stop to the mischief. Far too much has, however, already been done; and which, I have no hesitation in saying, it would be wise to undo. Many will agree with me in this; but certainly such an idea as that of making heathen priests disgorge, would never for a moment be tolerated by those who think it right to continue the payment of £6,000. a year to the idol of Juggernaut!

If such a system of agriculture, as I have hinted at, were adopted and judiciously encouraged in Ceylon, grain would then become, most probably, its staple commodity, though at present it appears not to produce sufficient for its inhabitants. What vast quantities might be grown for exportation to the continent of India, and to the islands in the Indian Ocean, which often stand in need of a supply to prevent a threatened famine. But, besides this "staff of life," it might be made to yield almost every kind of tropical produce, as also a much larger quantity of cinnamon; and as for coffee, for the growth of which both its soil and climate are so admirably calculated, it is thought by many, that it can already rival Mocha in that article; which, like tea—in spite of the doctors—has become,

throughout a great part of the world, a necessary of life. I beg, moreover, to add, that I was told by a well informed and intelligent person, a native of the island of Bourbon, once famous for its coffee, that it has now greatly fallen off in producing any of good quality; and this he attributed to all the trees, of a particular kind, having either died or been destroyed, from their value being unknown. They had formerly grown in places where the coffee plants most flourished, and since the latter have lost the partial shade or shelter which those trees afforded, their produce has every year become more and more of an inferior description. The person who gave me this information, could not remember the name of the tree which is become extinct there, and I merely mention the circumstance, as it may, probably, be not unworthy the attention of coffee growers in any part of the world.

CHAPTER X.

"The purple Morning left her crimson bed,
And don'd her robes of pure vermilion hue,
Her amber locks she crown'd with roses red,
In Eden's flowery gardens gather'd new."

GODFREY OF BULLOIGNE.

MOST PEOPLE NEEDLESSLY ALARM AND ANNOY THEMSELVES BY CONSTANTLY THINKING OF DANGERS TO BE APPREHENDED FROM SNAKES, ETC.—SHARKS AND SEA BATHING—BATHS—A HINT TO TRAVELLERS AND TOURISTS—A CEYLON BAZAAR—ANOTHER VISIT TO KOGAL LAKE—AN ATTEMPT AT A STAG HUNT—A STRANGE, FLATTERING, AND UNEXPECTED OFFER—A KANDYAN BEAUTY DESCRIBED—ANOTHER EXCURSION UP THE GIUNDURA RIVER; FINE SCENERY NEAR ITS MOUTH—NATIVE SERVANTS—INJUDICIOUS MANNER OF BRINGING UP, AND EDUCATION OF, CHILDREN OF EUROPEANS IN CEYLON—A PLAN SUGGESTED—OBSERVATIONS—POPULATION OF THE ISLAND—REMARKS, ETC.

It might be supposed, that in Ceylon we should be exposed to great annoyance, if not to danger, from snakes and reptiles of all kinds; but although I have now been here for some time, I have met with only a few of the former, which always endeavoured to escape from me, so that I had no opportunity of ascertaining whether they were venomous or not. A large centipede, about a month ago, contrived to get inside my stocking, but it did not bite me; and

one morning, in putting on my coat, I, with my hand, forced a large black scorpion out of the right sleeve, yet it also did me no harm whatever. Yesterday evening, when at dinner with a party of friends, what the native servants called a *bad* snake quietly glided across the room, and out at the opposite door into the garden walk, where one of them killed it. Upon examining its teeth I found it was not venomous; but most people are inclined to fancy every snake to be so. As I before mentioned, we have here but few flies; and though I hear there are bugs, I have not as yet seen any. Fleas—my plague in every other part of the world where I have been—are in Ceylon only to be found on dogs. As long as I live I shall never forget the amazing quantities of these pests which assailed us in the fortified town of Peniche, in Portugal; many officers and soldiers were tormented by them to such a degree as to be wholly deprived of sleep; and in consequence were attacked with fevers, produced actually by want of rest. Muskitoes are not by any means so numerous nor troublesome here as in North America; but nowhere was I ever bitten by them. They, however, contrive to annoy us a good deal, and often all night long, by their constant and wearisome buzzing, especially if care be not taken by the servants to close our muskitoe curtains; which, if properly attended to, completely exclude them. It may be well here to mention, that some persons have imagined, that not only muskitoes, but also malaria, the supposed

cause of fevers, may thus likewise be shut out. At all events, I would recommend those who are obliged to sleep in the jungle, or in the neighbourhood of swamps, to be, if possible, provided, as I have always been, with these very light and therefore portable curtains; they can be easily fitted into a palanquin, in which all experienced travellers invariably sleep at night in this part of the world. But some persons are constantly thinking of snakes, reptiles, &c. and the consequences of being bitten or stung by them; and, in proportion as they do so, they alarm and, I must say, needlessly annoy themselves; for people are very rarely injured by either. I should, however, mention, that the ocean around Ceylon so swarms with enormous sharks that it is very unsafe for Europeans to bathe in it, as these monsters greatly prefer their white skins to those of the darker complexioned natives; but as bathing is most conducive to health, sufficiently large spaces to swim in are enclosed with strong stakes driven into the sand, to protect the soldiers from their attacks.

Gentlemen, both of the civil and military services, in general bathe every morning as soon as they return from their usual exercise, and just before dressing for breakfast. The bath is always filled with water the evening before; and, as the night air is usually very cold, the water becomes equally so, and consequently refreshes and invigorates those who use it, and enables them to bear up against the heat of the day.

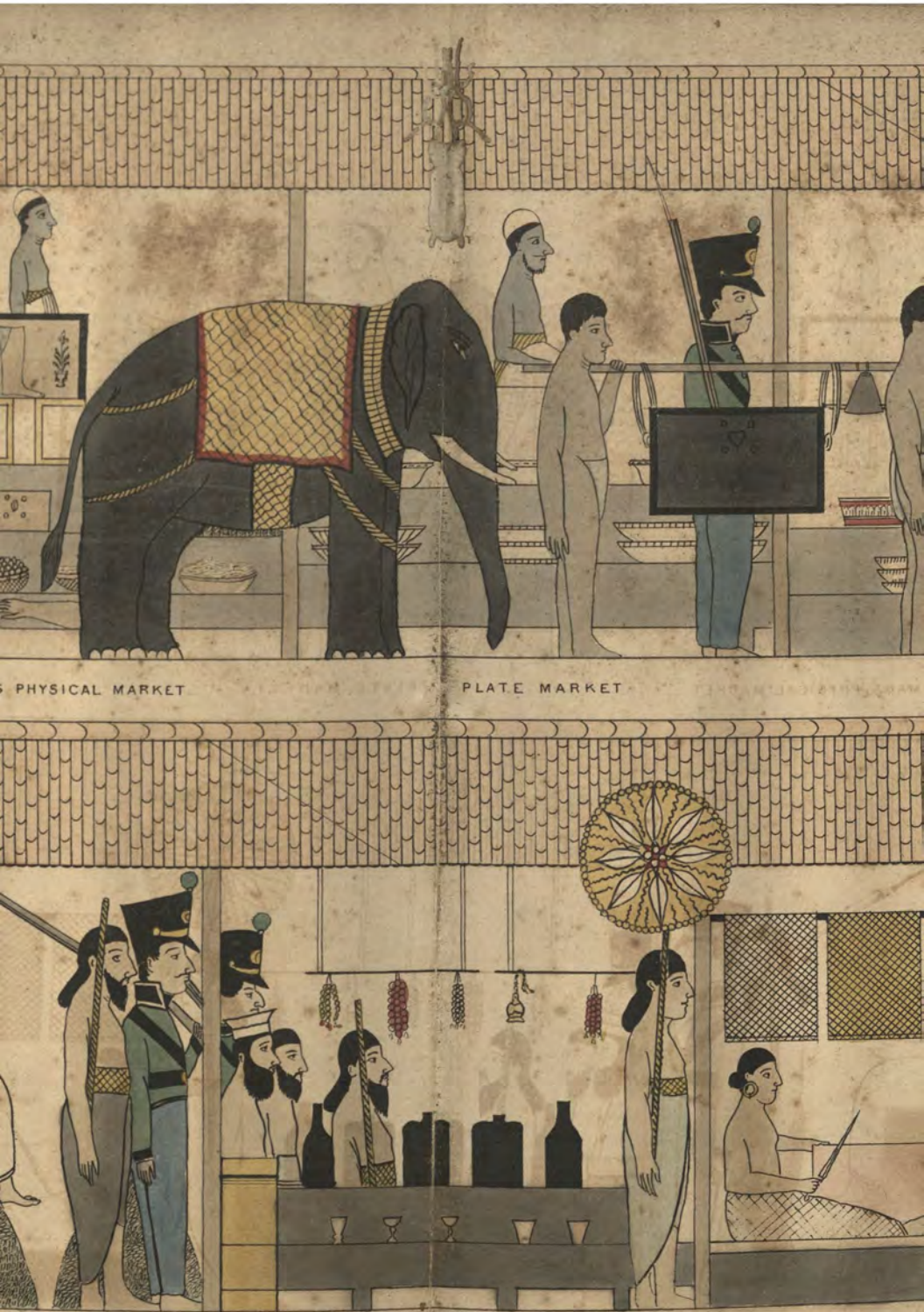
These remarks may very likely appear trifling; but I trust that a desire to afford information, and to gratify an untravelled reader, whilst I endeavour, at the same time, to give him some notion of the habits Europeans acquire in this country, and also of their modes of living, may induce the better informed to pardon me if I am sometimes tedious or prolix. I hope, however, as we proceed together hereafter, he will have less reason to complain of me in these respects. But I must here observe, that I know of no place to which one can go with so much advantage, in order to see something of the ways or doings of the mass of the population of any country, as to their markets or bazaars; but if a traveller attempts, as many do, to describe all he sees, and to repeat all he hears, he must write volumes, and, after all his pains, come far short of pourtraying the reality.

I more than once endeavoured, as I find by my notes, to describe the bazaar at Galle, where people from various countries are often to be met with; but I soon found that I could not hope to be able to effect my object; and therefore—I think wisely—gave up the idea; and, as the shortest and easiest way of accomplishing—though I had so far failed—the purpose which I had still in view, I determined to employ the pencil and paints of a native artist, and to make him sketch for me, in his own style, some of the groups usually to be seen in such places. In order that I should understand what he had tried to delineate, he wrote in each compart-

ARKET. TOBACCO MARKET. CURRY ST

Published by T and W Boone, London, 1843.

EEN MARKET. PORTUGESE BUTCHER'S SHOP. HUPP



S PHYSICAL MARKET

PLATE MARKET

Published by T. and W. Boys, London, 1843.

KET.

BEADS MARKET.

MALABARMAN'S

ment of the picture what it contained. These notices I had translated by a Headman into English, and, such as I received it at last, I beg to present it to the reader. But this hint will, I trust, be useful to many modern travellers and tourists, who often, through an over anxiety to become popular writers, and perhaps to shew off their learning and graphical powers, get into sad scrapes, such as, in this instance at least, I have prudently avoided.

However much Galle may have since changed for the worse, it had, at the time I now speak of, a numerous garrison, and was really a gay and very agreeable station. We had constantly quoit and cricket matches, hand and foot-ball, and other amusements, going forward, especially in the evenings. The officers, also, had frequent shooting parties in the neighbourhood, and gave now and then garrison balls and suppers; and, as Commandant, I, of course, took my turn; and so did some of the English residents, and one or two of the more respectable Dutch families.

We have here several kinds of beautiful beetles; but there is one in particular, called the Diamond beetle, which in splendour and brilliancy far surpasses all I have seen in any other part of the world. It is so seldom met with, that I had to beg several of the natives to be on the look out for one of them, which was at last found and brought to me by my horse-keeper; when I was really astonished at, I may say, the fiery flashes it emitted when placed in different lights. This fine speci-

men I sent as a present to a friend in Ireland. There is also here, as I am told, though I never met with one of them, the kind called the Queen beetle. This astonishing insect is said to be larger than the Diamond beetle, being about an inch and a half in length; and, what is truly wonderful, she carries just below her middle two bright lights, which do not flash and glimmer like that of the fire-fly, but give as steady a flame as gas, displaying two perfect, but exceedingly small globes, which afford light sufficient in the darkest night to enable one to read print by them. When carried into a dark room in the day-time, she immediately, as it were, lights her lamps; and instantly extinguishes them when brought again to the light. There is another sort, usually taken for the Diamond beetle, which are very numerous and beautiful, but very inferior to it.

At one of our balls, the young and handsome wife of an officer had been led—whether from whim, or from what motive I know not, though most likely her only object was to excite admiration—to adorn that part of her white dress which flowed gracefully around perhaps the prettiest feet and ancles in the world, with these beautiful but very common beetles, which had a most striking and exceedingly attractive effect; so much so, that she was envied by the other ladies, and admired by the gentlemen. The lovely Mrs. H——, however, as lovely women usually do, had set the fashion; at the next ball, therefore, the ladies' dresses were

profusely besprinkled with shining beetles; but, alas! too many of them had not considered, or probably knew not, that it was far from judicious thus to attract notice to what are too common, indeed, rather prevalent in some parts of the United Kingdom, and are called *mullingars*. If, therefore, it should ever become the rage for ladies at home to deck their ball dresses with beetles, or any other sparkling and too enticing ornaments, let many of them beware of falling into the error committed by the belles of Galle. But the present trailing or draggling fashion seems to have rendered this caution unnecessary, as concealment is, perhaps wisely, the order of the day.

Again wishing for a change of scene, I had arranged with some of the Headmen, that they were to meet Mr. F——— and me at the head of the Kogal lake, with as many of their people as they could conveniently assemble; as I wished to try if I could manage to have a stag-hunt, something in the style which is considered so truly animating and delightful to sportsmen at Killarney in Ireland; and which, we are told, inspires as lively a pleasure as the imagination can conceive to arise from the chase. At Kogal we could not, I confess, make the shouting of men, and beating of tom-toms, loud as they were—be re-echoed from hill to hill, and from rock to rock, as is the case at that most picturesque of Irish lakes; yet our sport on this occasion was at least joyous and truly inspiriting.

The place I had selected was, the day before, in military phrase, carefully reconnoitred. It consisted of several finely wooded heights, divided from each other by lively green rice fields, and small meadows of a swampy nature, covered with a kind of coarse grass, into which, as I was informed by the people, the deer were often seen coming from the jungle and distant forests, to feed in the mornings and evenings. From the heights, the ground sloped gradually down towards the beautiful and generally unruffled lake; upon which I had a boat in readiness for the chase, if we could only contrive, by shouting and tom-tom beating, to drive any of the deer into the water.

As I had not much apprehension of danger from alligators, at least at this season, in the limpid lake, I had brought my noble dog Bran with me; being anxious to see how he would behave, when he should, for the first time, see such game. We were all at the point fixed upon, before there was even that slight but lovely tinge of red upon the eastern horizon, that here, usually, so beautifully precedes the dawn of day; and, what with the number of people assembled, and the strict silence preserved, the scene reminded me much of those to which I was formerly well accustomed in other parts of the world, when, as one of Picton's Brigade-Majors, I had to array troops intended to assail a redoubt or an enemy's position before daylight; for the craft of war, and that of field-sports, such as these, in many respects strongly resemble each other.

We soon began to extend the insufficient number of people, so as to rest each flank of our long and too loosely formed line upon the lake; thus enclosing a considerable space of ground, including a partly wooded promontory in some degree projecting into it, and also some of the heights and meadows to which I have alluded. When all were ready to advance, I gave the signal from the left, by firing off both barrels of a gun, which was responded to by Mr. F—— on the right, and by the shouting of the people, and the loud pipes and tom-toms, all along the line, which in this order moved slowly towards the lake. Having now set the beaters fairly in motion, Mr. F—— and I, according to agreement, made at once for the boat, in which we had left Bran and our guns in charge of the boatmen, and of two Malays I had brought with me, who had for some time been my permanent orderlies.

As the sun rose in his usual splendour, the scene became every moment more and more animating and interesting. The shouting and beating of tom-toms increased, and gradually approached us. Some deer came suddenly out of the wood at a point where it nearly reached the shore of the lake; but, on looking round them, they, in evident alarm, again retired into it. Then a single deer, with fine antlers, followed by some fierce-looking hogs, and half-wild buffaloes, and preceded by a flock of pea and jungle fowl, appeared and disappeared in a similar manner. We now began to see the people,

in the open spaces, moving slowly towards us; so that in the utmost anxiety, we awaited the result of my experiment. Two deer and many peacocks came out of the jungle, not thirty yards from us; but we would not be tempted to fire; for we wished them, if possible, to be forced to take the water. A more than usually loud shout reached our ears; and in an instant I saw, that some deer, buffaloes, and hogs, had broken through the line of beaters; for away they went, at speed, towards the distant wooded hills. We hoped, however, that some might still remain enclosed in the quickly narrowing circle of beaters; and as they now approached closer to the lake, the shouting and drumming increased in proportion. The flock of pea and jungle fowl, being driven to the very edge of the cover, at last took wing, and flew back over the heads of their now rapidly closing pursuers, uttering their wild and melancholy calls, in order again to collect their widely scattered broods. At last, when the beaters had arrived within less than a hundred yards of the lake, two fine stags, with splendid antlers, and a doe, ran down to the water's edge, looked into it, pawed the ground for a moment, stared around them in evident terror, and then all three plunged at once into the lake, and swam stoutly for the opposite shore!

In an instant, we were after them, in full cry, which was duly answered by the people, who now crowded the lake shore—many of them, highly excited, paddling after us in their canoes. We

soon began to gain upon the three deer, which were still swimming close together. Bran, whose eagerness could no longer be restrained, was allowed to spring into the lake, and very soon had one of the stags by the ear. As I feared the other, now some way a-head, would reach the shore before he was overtaken, I fired at him, and shot him seemingly dead; for he instantly sunk, and never rose to the surface. But, as we had now to return to Bran's assistance, the doe, though wounded by Mr. F——, was able to reach the bank and gain the jungle. When we approached the stag, still held by my powerful dog, we saw at once that he was quite exhausted, and more than half drowned; we therefore lost not a moment in fastening a rope to his antlers and round his neck; and thus keeping his head above water, we towed him, in triumph, towards the shore, where the people, still shouting loudly and wildly, awaited our arrival. Bran, however, bull-dog like, kept his hold, nor could he be disengaged until the stag was dragged by the people, almost dead, out of the lake; when he was put out of pain, and made fit, by the dexterous Malays with their kreeses, for the larder.

Thus ended this really interesting and animating stag hunt, which had far exceeded my expectations; for I scarcely hoped that the beaters, too few in number, would at one time have been able to force any of the deer into the lake. When it was over, I was sorry to hear that two Singalese had been knocked down, trampled upon, and seriously

injured, by the deer and buffaloes—even though only half wild, when they so furiously broke through the line. I must here, however, say, that nothing could exceed the good humour and readiness with which these obliging people attended to all our directions, when explained to them, as to keeping at a certain distance from each other, whilst going through the cover: indeed, they all seemed to enter warmly into the spirit of the chase; and when we were about to take leave of them, they told us, that they hoped we intended to try our luck some other day; for, independent of the sport we had had, they were always thankful to those who destroyed deer, either by hunting or shooting them, as their crops were at night constantly and greatly injured, and even occasionally destroyed by them.

We now proceeded down the lake towards the village; and, as we were passing within, perhaps, a hundred yards of one of the banks, upon which numbers of tall reeds, and a kind of broad flags grew, and even extended some way out into the water, I was struck with the extraordinary and beautiful colours which their flowers, or as I rather supposed those of some of the water-lily kinds, so brilliantly displayed. Wishing to get nearer to them, I steered the boat more on that side of the lake, with the intention of taking some of them with us to the rest-house, as there were none there; and Mrs. F—— being expected by breakfast time, I wished to procure them for her, as she was fond

of flowers. I observed, that when I proposed this, Mr. F—— smiled, but did not reply. He, however, immediately after, started up suddenly in the boat, and discharged his gun, apparently at some object which I did not perceive; when, to my amazement, away flew in all directions, fluttering among the reeds and flags, my beautiful water-lilies, which were, as if by enchantment, transformed into birds larger than wood-pigeons, and adorned with the most splendid red, blue, and greenish coloured plumage imaginable—all of them, as they rose and flew slowly along, dragging their thin and long legs after them. I concluded at once, though my companion called them flamingoes, that they were a species of coot or water-rail, but by far the largest I had ever seen. There were great numbers of them among the reeds and flags, which they would not quit even when fired at; Bran was therefore, allowed to half swim, half scramble amongst them, and when the birds got up before him, we knocked them easily over, and thus had good sport. Being soon tired of firing, we began, with Bran's help, to pick up the killed and wounded, all of which we could not find; but we took away with us in the boat, fully three dozen of them. Some of them were dressed for breakfast, some roasted, some made into pies, and others into curries; but, in whatever way they were cooked, we found them to be excellent and well flavoured.

Soon after breakfast the boats, which a Headman had obligingly sent out early in the morning, came

in from sea, with a quantity of fine soles and other fish, which they had caught; and amongst them were two seer-fish, which in flavour are not unlike mackerel when just out of the water; but they are often taken of a very large size. I have seen one of them carried upon the shoulders of two men, the one walking before the other, yet the head and tail of the fish were hanging so low down, as now and then to touch the ground. I should, therefore, venture to say, that many of them must weigh, at least, forty or fifty pounds. It being easy to procure plenty of shrimps or prawns for sauce, I am inclined to think, that the reader, should he be at all of a piscivorous turn, would have had no objection to have been one of the party at dinner; especially as he would have had an opportunity of helping us to decide as to the qualities of some sparkling Champagne, which, (as we had not an experienced native to cool it with saltpetre), our servants contrived to bring in tolerably well cooled, in wet bags, hung up in the shade, and exposed to the refreshing breeze from the ocean.

Now, worthy reader, before we proceed farther together, I must take the liberty of mentioning, that an old friend of mine, who was what is called a good kind of a man, had fortunately a very excellent and prudent kind of a woman for his wife. He had, moreover, an unconquerable habit of what is termed "drawing a long bow;" but which he never did, except in the most harmless manner possible: indeed, his best stories were

generally, whether he was sensible of it or not, I do not pretend to say, told at his own expense; for he was really a very good-natured fellow. Whenever his most useful wife, who was well aware of her husband's failing, perceived that he was on the point of uttering a "bouncer," without looking up from her work, (for she was a very notable, industrious lady), she would say, but in the gentlest tone imaginable, "Bill, my dear, mind your stops." Now, reader, as I may sometimes, as we travel together, tell what you may perhaps be inclined to consider a rather tough story, you may, therefore, like this good lady, feel disposed to remind me of my stops —be it so, but as my notes are before me, and as it is from them that I continue in a great measure to compile the account of some of my doings in Ceylon, I shall not, even though it may be thought that I take "traveller's liberty," shrink from proceeding in what I have undertaken.

I ought to have been much flattered by a high compliment which was now paid me, and which I should not venture to mention, were it not that it may tend to illustrate, in a very striking manner, the ideas entertained, at that period, upon certain points by the Singalese. It will also shew, in how different a light we ought to view their motives, feelings and actions, if we attempt (erroneously it is likely to be) to draw conclusions as to the state of morality amongst them; especially if we do so upon our received notions of it. But from all I hear, chastity, at least what we consider such, is not a

a virtue in very high repute amongst the Singalese; for the women are only considered to have degraded themselves, when they become attached to a person of low caste; which, in their eyes, is an unpardonable offence or crime.

A few weeks ago, in one of my excursions up the country, I was unexpectedly caught in a thunder-storm, attended as usual, with heavy rain; which compelled me to take shelter, for about two hours, in a house belonging to, what was represented to me to be, a high caste family, which happened to be the nearest at the time. It being known who I was, I was admitted not only into the outer apartment, where the family usually assemble, but, to my surprise, there was no attempt whatever made to keep the ladies, of whom there were five or six, young and old, out of the way of a stranger; and they certainly did not seem to be debarred from staring at him. One of them, a very pretty girl, of sixteen or seventeen, alone appeared to be somewhat shy; yet even she continued, from time to time, and from behind her mother, to eye me, my large dog, and the gun which I held in my hand, very closely, as if afraid especially of me. I desired one of the people with me, who spoke English, which none of the family did, to assure her, that the dog was one of the best natured creatures in the world, that the gun was not loaded, and that I did not eat young and lovely girls. This seemed greatly to amuse them all, for they now crowded round me, and began, with more confi-

dence, to look at me and my dress, and to ask me a number of questions, giving me to understand that they had seen very few white men. I was so pleased with the shrewdness of one of the young men, that I told him, if he would come to my house the next time he was in Galle, I would give him, as he had a gun, some powder and shot, with which he might shoot the deer and other animals, that so often trampled down and destroyed such quantities of their rice.

As soon as the rain ceased, I took my leave of them, not imagining I was ever to hear or see more of them, unless some of the men should think fit to come for the powder and shot I had promised. But a few days ago, my head servant laying aside, to my surprise, his usual gravity, came into the room, where I was writing after breakfast, to say that there were three Singalese men in the outer verandah, who wished very much to see me. I asked him if he knew what they wanted, as I was busy, and did not like being interrupted. He replied, rather mysteriously,—"I can't tell—men only tell master himself." "Desire them then to enter; and do you come along with them to interpret, as I suppose they do not speak English."

Upon their coming into the room, I at once recognised my country friends, who had so obligingly sheltered me from the rain, and I desired the servant to say to them, that I was glad to see them, and that, whilst I was getting the powder and shot ready for them, it would be well were they to go

with him into the kitchen to eat rice, as they must be hungry and tired after so long a walk.—"The men much obliged to master; but that was not all they come for;—they thank master for powder and shot too." "What then do they want?" "The men want to do master much pleasure and honour—like master plenty—them Singalese people—father and two sons—(one of the latter my shrewd acquaintance)—want to know if master like to have their young sister, to live in house with master." "What!—the pretty girl, who was so much afraid of me?" "Yes, master, she want very much to come (said he smiling) to serve master, and take care of master?" "Tell them that this is a matter, which will require to be considered. But tell me also, Appoo, is it the custom in your country for people, especially those of high caste, to offer young ladies to serve gentlemen?" "Yes, master—when want to do great compliments and pleasure."

I saw at once, that a refusal, however kindly worded, would give great offence where, certainly, none was intended. "Say to them that I will speak to them again on the subject, after they have eaten rice." I thus sent them off; but I immediately after recalled Appoo. "How am I, Appoo, to get out of this scrape, and yet not offend the young lady, or her family?"—"Master send her and her mother some present, and bid the men say, 'master send another day—can't tell now—if master no like pretty girl.'" I accordingly sent the necessary presents, gave a larger supply of

powder and shot to the brother than I had intended, and dismissed them, seemingly quite satisfied with the result of their embassy; and I have not heard any more of them.

I have since found, that Dr. Davy has most skilfully depicted the beauty and symmetry of the ladies of Ceylon; so correctly, indeed, that I must take the liberty of transcribing from the learned Doctor's admirable work; and the reader will then truly wonder, how it is possible for any one to withstand the effects of the charms of the Kandyan and Singalese beauty and perfections. But I am told, that such an occurrence, as that of a lady being offered, especially to civilians of a high rank, was of old by no means uncommon here; and I always suspected that my worthy Appoo, who had been up the country with me, had, with a view to his own advantage, a hand in the business just alluded to. I should suppose, however, that a better description than Dr. Davy's cannot possibly be given of a Cleopatra, who could for a time, even allure a Cæsar from his ambitious aspirations, and enslave the heart of a Mark Antony.

"The Singalese women are generally well made, and well looking, and often handsome. Their countrymen, who are great connoisseurs of the charms of the sex, and who have books on the subject, and rules to aid the judgment, would not allow a woman to be a perfect belle, unless of the following character, the particulars of which I shall give in detail as they were enumerated to me by a Kan-

dyan courtier, well versed and deeply read in such matters :—' Her hair should be voluminous, like the tail of the peacock, long, reaching to the knees, and terminating in graceful curls ; her eye-brows should resemble the rainbow ; her eyes, the blue sapphire and the petals of the blue Manilla-flower. Her nose should be like the bill of the hawk ; her lips should be bright and red, like coral on the young leaf of the iron-tree. Her teeth should be small, regular, and closely set, and like jasmine buds. Her neck should be large and round, resembling the berrigodea. Her chest should be capacious ; her breasts, firm and conical, like the yellow cocoa-nut, and her waist small—almost small enough to be clasped by the hand. Her hips should be wide ; her limbs tapering ; the soles of her feet without any hollow, and the surface of her body in general, soft, delicate, smooth, and rounded, without the asperities of projecting bones and sinews.' "

The above ably drawn picture is admirably calculated to give a correct idea of a Kandyan beauty in every respect but one, and that is her nose ; for I must say, that much as the doctor, and his well versed and deeply-read friend the courtier, may incline towards the hawk-bill form, I must declare, in justice to these ladies, that such as I had an opportunity of seeing were in that point what these connoisseurs would no doubt have considered somewhat defective ; for in my estimation of what a belle ought to be—though I do not object to a slight

degree of aquiline form—I by no means approve of her being hook-nosed; nor, I might add, should she have flat feet. It may, moreover, be here remarked, that, according to the conformation of both men and women, their persons, but especially those of the men, are more remarkable for what would indicate agility or flexibility, than strength of body or limb. As for the dress and ornaments of both sexes, I shall not presume to say a word more than I have already done; for Dr. Davy's description of both (and I refer the reader to his work) is perfect. But with regard to the ways or customs of countries, the ideas of their inhabitants as to what is right and wrong, however changeable they may be, must always produce or dictate their modes of thinking and acting for the time; and have we not heard of a worthy baronet who, in the simplicity of his heart, offered his daughter to an admired author. And have we not also been told, how a gentleman of great wealth, having offered either of his two daughters to a gentleman, to whom he took a fancy, with £30,000. as her fortune, the very conscientious and disinterested youth replied, that he could not possibly think of taking only £30,000. with *one*; but he had no objection to take *both daughters* with £60,000; and the same prudent spirit makes a Kandyan lady take four or five brothers as husbands; for thus she wisely concentrates her own and the whole of the brothers' property in the one family.

I must again beg the attention of those desirous

of settling in Ceylon to a part of the country well worthy of their notice. I find what follows, almost verbatim, in my notes taken at the time.

I have just returned from another delightful excursion up the Giundura river, and I am sorry to think, that the fine scenery of the very healthy and charming country through which it glides, in its bright course to the sea, should be so little known and appreciated. As yet not much has been seen by Europeans of the interior of this part of Ceylon; or I am convinced that many not only here, but also on the Continent of India, who have begun to feel the effects of a residence in debilitating stations, would be induced to visit a land in which nature exhibits herself often in grandeur, and always in endless and interesting variety; and where the naturalist would have spread out before him as wide and fine a field for research as any other part of the world can present. Here he would behold, in striking points of view, lofty mountains one half the year clad in light to a height of at least 8000 feet above the level of the sea; the other half enveloped in clouds, which often, to his astonishment, would dart forth from their black and generally moving masses, the most dazzling lightnings, which are instantly succeeded by such awe-inspiring thunders as surprise and intimidate even an accustomed beholder! Majestic trees, fine shrubs, and beautiful flowers, many of them—at least to me—quite new and unknown, display their gigantic proportions or their delicate tints and textures, in all

those inimitable shades of colouring which painters in vain attempt to copy; many of the kinds propagating themselves—if I may so speak—without the aid of man to sow or plant their seeds or roots; and which have probably, since the flood, been "wasting their sweetness on the desert air." Here also the wonderfully generated, and as surprisingly fed or provided for, insect tribes are as numerous, as extraordinary in their conformation, as worthy of minute examination, as various and interesting in their instincts and habits, as can be met with in any part of the globe, where they most abound. In short, no inquirer into the wonders of nature need apprehend that his time will here be either uselessly or unprofitably spent. But I hope I may be pardoned for observing, that I have often had the misfortune to meet with persons, considered to be great travellers and tourists, evidently without souls: for I have had all the trouble of conducting them through the grand and impressive scenery of Scotland, North Wales, and parts of Ireland;—I have also acted as bear-leader to some of them, amidst the awe-inspiring cataracts and fearful rapids of North America, and even along the rugged banks of the terrific Chaudiere;—I have taken every possible pains to attract their attention to the roaring, thundering, torrents, and foaming whirlpools, whose very aspects and horrors make some men shrink, as it were, within themselves, and feel their littleness in the presence of Him who formed them; and whose arm alone can stay their

progress;—and, how provoking it is, after all you have done, to hear, perhaps in an indifferent tone of voice—"*how pretty it is.*" Now I maintain, that such men and women are without souls; at all events, I do not wish for their presence here, where in the neighbourhood of cloud and tree-capped mountains* and precipices, on always verdant plains, and upon the banks of limpid rivers, flowing, in general, rapidly through a rich and picturesque country, a pure, salubrious atmosphere may be breathed; and where there are few malignant diseases to be seriously apprehended: in short, where there is "health in the gale, and freshness in the stream!"

These and many more attractions are to be found amidst the hills and round the bases of the mountains, which, in some places, rise and tower over the sources of my favourite Giundura, which has its rise in the wild tract to the southward of Adam's Peak, and flowing from thence past the fine object Hienadoew, or what we call the Haycock, and the beautifully situated villages, or rather hamlets, of Maplegammé, Oudavallevité, Badegammé, Gangegammé, and Wakewallé, at last empties itself into the sea about four miles to the northward of Galle. Though inferior in size to

* It is amidst these mountains (but approached in the opposite direction,) that the fine, healthy, and even cold plains before mentioned, where an English atmosphere may be breathed, and which are so well described by Major Forbes in his "Eleven years in Ceylon," have been since found.

many of the others in the south of Ceylon, this river is navigable for paddy-boats, as high up as the Haycock-hill; and it may be ascended still farther, (as I did in a smaller boat, which was towed, for the purpose, after the large ones which we had for our accommodation,) without any inconvenience whatever, unless the river should happen to be flooded, when this would become impracticable. Both banks are, in some places, extensively cultivated; but they never thereby lose that strikingly beautiful and picturesque appearance, by which an admirer of fine scenery is sure to be captivated. If restoration to health should be the traveller's object, he could erect a temporary and very comfortable bungalow, (which is here done by the natives for a mere trifle,) upon the spot he might select, in any elevated yet sufficiently shaded and sheltered situation, about Badegammé, or somewhere higher up the river. But, if he has a soul, the loveliness and attractive character of the scenery will most probably tempt him to fix himself either at Oudavallevité, or between that place and Maplegammé, (the climate higher up would be much cooler, but there are no roads,) where he will find a cleanly, healthy, and well disposed people, ready and willing to supply his wants, with such articles as they possess and can easily spare.

But some for amusement, change of air and scene, may wish to visit the always verdant banks of the Giundura, or those of some of the other fine rivers, which flow into the sea on the south and

west coasts; and they may be assured, that besides having the gratification of wandering amidst the most beautiful sylvan scenery imaginable, they will also have excellent field sports in almost every direction; but especially towards Tangalle, where elephants, buffaloes, deer, hogs, and other game, or what we consider such, are usually to be found in great abundance in the places they frequent, which are the wooded mountains or hills, or large patches of jungle, surrounded by plains, in general of limited extent, into which the animals, pea or jungle fowl, &c. can always be driven and shot or hunted; and so cool and delightful is the temperature, especially as you ascend towards the mountains, that such sports may be enjoyed, without risk to health, and without any serious inconvenience—at least, what a sportsman would consider such—from heat, until nine and sometimes ten in the morning; and the evenings also are very pleasant. But I must warn an invalid, that he should be cautious how he practises snipe-shooting, however much he may be tempted, during the oppressive heat of the day.

I had been informed, that a branch of the Giundura comes from the south-eastward, and that its course is more gentle than any of those I had before ascended, which were far too rapid in most places for pleasant fishing; and being told that in this branch there were abundance of fine fish, I decided upon exploring it, in order to ascertain if it were practicable for boats; and if so, I purposed

to ascend it. I took with me my two trusty Malay orderlies, some of my servants, and a few coolies to carry light loads, in case we should land. I was likewise told—though I could seldom depend upon the information I got from the natives—that there were many deer, and birds of various kinds to be met with; and although there were tigers, hogs, and probably some wild, or nearly wild buffaloes, yet there was not much likelihood of our falling in with any other dangerous animals.

We went up the Giundura till we arrived at the branch I allude to, and which I expected to have found lower down; but we had only ascended it five or six miles, when our farther progress was arrested by the water becoming too shallow for even small boats. Making them, therefore, fast to some large trees, the wide spreading branches of which extended almost across the now narrow, and in some places, rocky river, affording a most agreeable shade; and it being then 3 P.M., I decided upon remaining where we were, at least for the night; as not only the spot we had reached, but the country in general, which was hilly, seemed to be both lovely and cheerful, and by no means too much wooded for sylvan sports; indeed, it appeared to be also admirably adapted for coffee plantations.

Here I spent two very pleasant days, in fishing, shooting, and in sporting excursions into the neighbouring country. The fishing was good, as far as the numbers caught may be considered so. I was,

however, greatly disappointed, as none of the fish exceeded a pound in weight, and very few of them would even look at an artificial fly. The pea and jungle fowl shooting was, however, excellent; and I also shot several deer; and I did here, what I had never done before, nor have since,—I knocked over, at a distance of more than two hundred yards, with a single ball, a stag and a doe, which, by creeping cautiously through the jungle, I brought into a line; they both fell at once, so severely wounded, as to be unable to rise again.

We returned to Galle, without meeting with any adventure worthy of being mentioned; but from every excursion I make, in this and in other directions,—of many of which I have taken no notice, being apprehensive that I might tire the reader,—I came back more and more impressed with and convinced of the loveliness of the country, lovely even in its wildness and over-luxuriance of foliage, and of its being well adapted for many agricultural purposes.

To the point where the canal from Galle joins the Giundura river,—to which I wish again to guide the reader—and where there is good snipe-shooting, I often repair in the evenings. I have a boat covered with an awning, which is easily rowed by two Singalese, whom I have in waiting for me at a particular part of the canal; and in her I start for my evening's snipe-shooting, about 2 P. M. As the boatmen speak only a few words of English, the book I take with me constitutes my chief

amusement till about 4 o'clock; by which hour I reach the snipe ground. The canal is carried, for about four miles, in nearly a straight line, through a pleasant valley. In some places it is narrow, and in others it opens out to the width of perhaps half a mile. Both its gradually sloping banks are for the most part covered with a fine smooth, bright green sward, and terminated, as it were, a little way above, by hills adorned with trees of various kinds; some of them bearing ripe and others unripe fruit, and their leaves being of many different shades of green, brown and purple. The whole mingling together, produce an agreeable variety of objects, which would otherwise be tiresome from their too great sameness; and such is here the power of vegetation, that this is kept up at all seasons; indeed, I may say, spring, summer, and autumn reign here throughout the year.

Where the canal terminates, we find the Giundura flowing through a plain of some extent, which during part of the year is of the most lively green, being almost an entire expanse of rice fields; when, however, the river periodically overflows its banks after the heavy rains, this flat, being then nearly covered with water, assumes the appearance of a spacious lake, surrounded by hills rich in foliage, on the gently sloping sides of which are to be indistinctly seen, in groves of palms, some hamlets; the neat looking houses being all well white-washed gives the country an appearance of greater cheerfulness than it would otherwise possess. I generally turn

towards home a few minutes before sunset; and then, as the sun goes rapidly down, (for here we have little or no twilight,) the scenery becomes all at once diversified and truly enchanting—the hills on the one hand, I may say, glowing in all the fervour of his rays, and shining in striking contrast to those already in deep shade on the other, and all suddenly softening down into gloom, or at times becoming partially lit up by the moon, which here shines so brightly in the pure, clear atmosphere. All this makes a beholder, if not a Stoic, feel the strongest emotions of admiration and delight, and ought, surely, to call forth the praises of Him, who, in his goodness, has done so much for us, his unworthy, unthankful creatures. On such occasions I seldom reach home before eight o'clock, generally bringing with me a good supply of game; but no one is kept waiting for me, and, except it be my cook, scarcely any one else is inconvenienced. I always find that such excursions, especially those which are extensive, and even into the wilderness, do much towards promoting both health and cheerfulness. In a climate like this, occasional relaxation from business, and the tiresome routine of military parades, drills, &c. is always a treat; and do we not invariably find ourselves afterwards better prepared for the common occupations of life?—for in the world, whatever may be our station or calling, we all have certain duties or tasks to perform, which we cannot neglect without being lowered even in our own estimation.

I have already shewn the number of schools established in Ceylon for the education of the natives; but, before I conclude this chapter, I think it will be useful to say a few words respecting native servants, and the bringing up and educating of the children of Europeans. With regard to the former, as servants they are excellent. They cannot, in the usual acceptation of the word, be called dishonest, for they will not steal your clothes, plate, &c. or what is given into their charge; but they will plunder you unmercifully, if you are foolish enough—as almost all of us were of old—to allow them to provide articles of food, &c. usually required for family consumption; this is more particularly the province of your Appoo, or head servant, who will cheat you in the most barefaced manner himself, yet it is a point of honour with them not to allow any one else to do so. I knew intimately a Commandant of a district, who held also a civil appointment in the interior, who had a first-rate Appoo, (a high caste fellow,) who kept his table for him, as he never troubled himself with accounts, or in looking after his expenditure: indeed, his *trustworthy*, whenever he attempted to do so, brought him in such a list of trifling and other items, said to be paid for daily, as rendered it out of the question for him to form an opinion, whether they were really required in house-keeping or not. To save himself further trouble, he always gave Appoo two or three hundred dollars at a time, for which sum he was to account after it was spent.

Matters went on in this way for a long period; and, though every article furnished by this functionary was exceedingly cheap, yet the Commandant's expenditure was enormous. At last his lady came out to him from England, and then matters soon took a very different turn; for she was one of those sensible persons who look a little after their household affairs, and did not care whether asking the price of an article, in a store of *Europe goods*, was to be considered genteel or not. This lady had only assumed the reins of government a short time, when one morning Appoo made his appearance.—"Ma-am—long time no see wife—want go to Colombo see wife.—Ma-am, want much all this from Colombo—(producing a long list of articles)—Ma-am, give me thousand dollars—I bring up plenty good, all Ma-am wants." The lady looked at Appoo's list of wants, &c. and told him there was no necessity on that account to go to Colombo, as she could do very well without laying out a thousand dollars in the way he wished. He remonstrated, and said that the cook would not stay, (appoos and cooks generally understand each other,) as he could not dress dinner without they were got, and they could not be had at the station. But, in spite of all he could say, he was sent off with a "flea in his ear;" being told that she was the best judge as to what was required in the house. Appoo was wise enough to see that his profitable occupation was gone. He went and complained to the lady's European maid, that her

mistress was no lady. "She look plenty sharp after everything—no great lady." He then told her, that other ladies whom he had lived with never looked at accounts; that it was not fit for a great lady to do so; that he easily made a hundred per cent. out of them; but with his new mistress he could not make fifty; and he was therefore determined not to remain, if "master left all to ma-am," and he was equally so to take the cook with him; and then they would soon see how they could get on in the interior without them. Next morning Appoo was sick, or pretended to be so; and he could only expect to recover under the care of his wife at Colombo. He was allowed to depart; but, to his surprise, the cook, who had become attached to the family, would not go with him. The second servant was raised to the dignity of Appoo; and before long, as he was not allowed, though well enough inclined, t make cent per cent, the Commandant found that t was necessary to begin to look out for Gover nent debentures, as the best and safest way of ren ting money to England; and, what surprised l n greatly, his table was much better kept than v en Mr. Appoo had the management of it, as ll as of his purse. Now, all Europeans are thus nore or less subject to this kind of imposition, an it would be well for them if they were to take a int from what has been said of the Commandant lady, and act as she judiciously did; for, as I be re remarked, almost

all the necessaries of life are very cheap at Ceylon, but the native servants will double their prices if allowed. This, however, is almost the only way in which, I may say, Europeans can be seriously imposed upon; for all native servants receive a certain moderate sum monthly as wages, they finding themselves in everything. I foolishly brought out with me a Portuguese servant, who had lived with me for some years, in the hope that he would be invaluable; but I was sadly disappointed in this respect, as he was useless, and only an expensive burthen to me all the time I was in Ceylon.

The Ayas, or native maid servants, invariably spoil the children of Europeans, by every kind of indulgence; for they are left, I may say, entirely in their charge (their parents, in general, being taken up with their own doings or dissipations,) until they begin to be amusing; when they are too often allowed to come to table, and to eat and drink everything injurious to them. I have seen a little, pale-looking fellow, of six or seven years of age, breakfast on very hot rice and curry, rendered more piquant by English pickles and grated ham; tiffin on the same, and dine on the same, with the addition of English cheese, washed down with Hodgson's ale, or wine. The consequence is, that he has no appetite, and daily becomes more pallid and wretched in appearance, so much so, that at last his alarmed and injudicious parents decide upon sending him to England, unfairly attributing, in

257
NOMALLE
Virgil Gange
8
RATTICALOA
7
6
ide East of Greenwich
82

almost every instance, to the climate, what has been caused by their own apathetic conduct or imprudence. I should therefore suggest, that situations such as I have spoken of up the Giundura river, or even on the lofty Horton plains, Nuwara, Ellia, &c., should be selected by European teachers of children, male and female, for nurseries or schools, to which the children of Europeans, settled in Ceylon, might be sent at a very early period of life; indeed, the earlier the better. Let the ladies and gentlemen establishing these seminaries be satisfied with fair remuneration for the care and instruction of the children or youths committed to their charge; for they can have built, at a cheap rate, any extent of comfortable bungalows they may require, in the Singalese or Kandyan manner—the walls being usually of stones or clay, and the large ant-hills being pounded and used as mortar. But, as this would be an object of national importance, it might be advisable, that all buildings for schools, &c., should be, at least in the first instance, erected by Government. Let the children's diet in these seminaries be simple, and as much as possible like what is usually provided in respectable English boarding-schools; but, above all, care should be taken that they are amply supplied with good (and here very cheap) buffalo's, cow's, or goat's milk. If this hint were attended to, even by European parents who might prefer keeping their children with them in cool and desirable situations, I am convinced that there would no longer be any ne-

cessity for their being sent, at an enormous expense, for health or education to Europe, or to any other part of the world.

It strikes me, however, that it would be most desirable, that every school in Ceylon, whether for European or native children, or youths, should be under the control and sole management of a Bishop and the Clergy of the Church of England as established there. Sectarianism of all kinds, if not discountenanced, should not be encouraged; and much more active measures than have hitherto been pursued might be taken for the conversion of all the native inhabitants to pure apostolical Christianity, as now taught and practised in that ancient Church, which was founded in Britain a few years before that of Rome. But I must here request the reader's attention to a document in the Appendix,* which will shew him, at one view, of what a mixed people the population of Ceylon was composed in the year 1835; since which period, it is however supposed to have considerably increased. In this return are included the Dutch and Portuguese natives; for an excellent account of whom—though the picture may be rather over-drawn—I must refer the reader to "Percival's Ceylon." It may, however, surprise him, that I have taken so little notice of these people; but the fact is, we have little or no intercourse with either, especially with the latter; for, although their ancestors were once of importance in the island,

* Appendix P.

A CEYLON PORTUGUESE.

Published by T and W. Boone, London, 1843.

they have so completely degenerated, through reduced circumstances, want of education, and intermarriages with the Singalese, Moors, &c. that it may be truly said of them, "that the mighty have indeed fallen;" so much so, that I believe the Portuguese race in Ceylon will, before many years have elapsed, have become extinct, or be no longer distinguishable. My European Portuguese servant is quite ashamed of them; so much so, that when any one wishes to try his temper, they have only to say to him, that he may, probably, be able to procure something they name amongst his countrymen. On hearing this, he instantly fires up, and declares that they are not his countrymen; for they cannot even speak Portuguese; their language being more than half Singalese. Indeed, the figure of the Portuguese butcher, in the Bazaar picture, given in this chapter, is a good likeness of a Ceylon Portuguese. I must, nevertheless, beg leave to introduce another—that of a more respectable individual, who holds a petty situation in Galle, and who appears in the grand costume, in which he is delineated, upon great occasions.* But who, in

* Before the brilliant colours were rubbed off, by a servant who attempted to wash away the dust that had accumulated upon him, his little hat was of dark blue cloth, his coat the same, faced with red, and ornamented with silver buttons; the cloth rolled round his middle and hanging low down, had a black ground with a broad border like a rich India shawl; the handle of his sword was of gold, the belt white; the cord that from his left shoulder suspended his silver flask on his right side, was of scarlet and black silk alternately; the handle of

either of the sketches, (both by native artists), would recognize the race of men of whom it was said, when they first appeared upon the coasts of the island, "that a new people was arrived, white and beautifully made, who wore iron coats and iron caps, and drank blood and ate stones; who gave a gold coin for a fish, or even a line; and who had a kind of instrument that could produce thunder and lightning, and balls which, put into these instruments, would fly many miles, and breach ramparts, and destroy forts."

his lance was painted like the staff carried by one of the men escorting prisoners, along with Malay soldiers in the Bazaar picture. His slippers were of buff leather, his feet and legs bare and dark bronze-coloured, like his face and hands, &c. The above is mentioned in case any one may wish to clothe the figure in its original colours.

CHAPTER XI.

Whan shaws beene sheene, and shraddes full fayre,
And leaves both large and longe,
Itt's merrye walkyng in the fayre forrest
To heare the small birdes songe.

The woodweele sang, and wold not cease,
Sitting upon the spraye,
So lowde, he wakened Robbin Hood,
In the greenwood where he lay.

INVITATION TO AN EXTENSIVE HUNTING, SHOOTING AND FISHING EXCURSION—PREVENTED FROM GOING BY A VISIT FROM THE GOVERNOR, ETC.—SET OFF UPON AN EXCURSION INTO THE COUNTRY INLAND FROM MATURA AND TANGALLE—FIRST NIGHT IN THE JUNGLE—FIRST DAY'S FISHING——FALL INTO THE RIVER AMONGST ALLIGATORS—AN EVENING WALK—COME UNEXPECTEDLY UPON AN ELEPHANT IN THE JUNGLE—A REPAST IN THE JUNGLE, AND A SECOND NIGHT SPENT IN IT—THE DEVIL CRIES AND FRIGHTENS THE SINGALESE SERVANTS—A COMPARISON BETWEEN ELEPHANT SHOOTING IN CEYLON AND ON THE CONTINENT—A MORNING'S RIDE IN THE JUNGLE—UNEXPECTED RENCONTRE WITH BUFFALOES—SECOND DAY'S FISHING—ADVENTURES—AN INTERESTING DIGRESSION FOR THE BENEFIT OF ANGLERS—CHANGE OUR STATION IN THE JUNGLE—A BATTUE, ETC.

MR. FARRELL has just been good enough to invite me to accompany him in an extensive hunting, shoot-

ing and fishing excursion into the country to the northward of Kattregam, or even as far as Lower Ouvah, where he says we may have princely sport, and gallops for many miles over the brightest green sward which I have ever beheld. Some of his people have been out to reconnoitre, and they report that they have never seen so many animals of all kinds, such as elephants, buffaloes, deers, elks, hogs, &c.: in short, that there is every prospect of our having excellent sport.

Having mentioned to an intelligent Headman that I intended to accept of the invitation, provided I could get leave from Sir Edward Barnes—for which I had applied—to be absent for about three weeks or a month from the district, as it would require at least that time to get through all Mr. Farrell had been good enough to plan for me; he shook his head, and asked me, if I was acquainted with the part of the country into which Mr. Farrell purposed taking me?—I replied that I was not, except by report, but I believed that there were abundance of wild beasts to be met with in it; and that I had not forgotten what had happened to Colonel Hardy in the neighbourhood of Hambentotte.—"Very true," he gravely replied, "but I can tell you, that it is at times, owing to the great quantity of low jungle with which it is in many places covered, known to be sickly. Mr. Farrell, as I well know, from being formerly attached to the Cutchery of which he had the charge, never gives such matters a moment's consideration when hunting is in ques-

tion; and it was only a short time ago, that a young gentleman, lately from England, who went with him, for sport, in that direction, was taken ill with fever, and died before he could have any medical assistance. I would therefore advise that you,—fond as you seem to be of hunting and shooting—should be satisfied with what sport the Galle and Matura districts afford; where, though there is now not so many elephants to be met with as formerly, the country is always healthy, and consequently sporting is there attended with little or no risk, unless you go too far inland from Matura, in which direction there are plenty of wild beasts. They, however, rarely approach the sea coast, except when driven down by the people, when it is intended to entrap a number of elephants for exportation to the continent; but this has not been done for many years."

This was certainly good and well meant advice; but the temptation was too great to be withstood, as I might, perhaps, never again have had an opportunity of joining Mr. Farrell in his splendid field sports, which I have before endeavoured to describe. But, most likely, all turned out for the best, for the Post or Tappal, a few days after, brought me, in place of the leave of absence I expected, a letter from Colonel Hamilton, the Military Secretary, and one from my friend Mr. M——; the former apprized me, that the Governor purposed passing through my district, on his way to Batticaloa, when it would be requisite that I should be at Galle to

receive him; and the latter acquainted me, that he, Mrs. M—— and family, intended, about the same time, paying me a visit. Thus an end was put to my hopes of accompanying Mr. Farrell, and I never afterwards was able to visit him in that truly sporting country.

But my friends having left me, after, at least to me, a very delightful visit of about a month, and it having been intimated to me, that I may expect, before long, to be removed into the Kandyan provinces; and being anxious, previously to my going there, to see something of the country inland from Matura and Tangalle; I purpose starting to-morrow, as I have already sent forward most of my servants, my two Malay orderlies,* who are become greatly attached to me, and some coolies carrying light loads; and, as I expect that, during the whole time I am absent, I shall be obliged to take up my abode in temporary huts, run up by my own people in the forest or jungle, I have likewise despatched my palanquin and the usual number of bearers. Upon this occasion I was accompanied by Mr. F—, my staff officer.

Our people had gone off two days before us, with directions to wait our arrival at a small village called Morvoké, on the borders of the Kangeboddé-pattoo. At dawn, therefore, on the third morning, Mr. F— and I started on horseback, (Mrs. F—, little dreaming of where we were going), to over-

* A good likeness of Malay soldiers is given in the Bazaar picture.

take them. We proceeded by a kind of road or path, (we had a guide with us), leading to Morva, and from thence towards the Wellewey river, a branch of which I had seen in my excursion to Saffragam and Upper Ouvah, which was represented to me as flowing through a part of the country exceedingly well watered by streams tributary to it, in some of which I was told there were large alligators. I had therefore sent on the harpoon; but how we are to manage without a canoe, I cannot as yet pretend to say. We have also sent forward fishing rods and tackle, as I am given to understand that there are abundance of fine fish to be caught, which I am in hopes will afford us some sport, especially if a particular species, mentioned to me by Mr. Farrell, have ascended the Wellewey from the sea; and, as the rainy season is past, I expect that they will now have done so.

We rode slowly on, to enable our horse-keepers to keep up with us, and thus we had ample time and opportunity for seeing a good deal of the country upon both sides of the intricate path we had taken. The whole day it very much resembled, in point of scenery, what I had seen and admired so much upon the banks of the Giundura; and I shall therefore not take up the reader's time in giving a minute, and probably tiresome, description of its sylvan and other beauties, rich spots of pasture, and green corn fields. We fed our horses, and breakfasted upon what we had brought with us, at a small hamlet called Parnekané; and about six in the

evening reached Morvoké, a miserable village, where we found our people, who had every thing ready for us, as we were to stay there for the night.

Next morning, at dawn of day, we all set off together, and soon found ourselves in a very beautiful but somewhat wild country; here and there much wooded, and occasionally difficult to get through, in which one might begin to expect to fall in with beasts and birds of various kinds. Very soon, however, we could not perceive a single human habitation, and the country, every mile we went, became wilder and wilder. We halted to breakfast upon the bank of a small stream; and about noon we resumed our journey. As for the rivers, of which there were several coming from a hilly and rather mountainous tract, I suppose that neither an English rod, line, or hook, were ever used in them, in tempting the finny race. But fishing more than shooting had been my chief inducement in coming here; and a true-hearted brother of the angle can alone conceive the pleasure I anticipated, in practising our delightful art in streams, probably, never before touched—if I may so speak—by a European fisherman.

We halted about 4, P. M. and took up our abode, in rural simplicity, under the agreeable shade of some magnificent trees, close to the bank of a river, where we intended to remain for the night, and where the servants, with the help of the Malays, soon erected two huts—one for us, and the other for themselves. Mr. F— and I, taking our guns with

us, and attended by the Malays, armed, went a short way up the river. In some places it was deep and very black looking, and in others, it glided rapidly over a gravelly bottom, where its waters were so clear as to enable us to see many of the fish with which it abounded. Not wishing, however, to be too long absent from our easily alarmed followers, we returned to the encampment before sunset, by which time they had prepared a sufficient quantity of wood to enable us to keep up large fires during the night. A comfortable dinner soon made its appearance, to which, having earned an appetite by exercise, we did ample justice, as well as to a bottle of old Madeira; after which we thought it time to retire to rest, having previously arranged, that the Malays and servants were to keep a look out, in turn, during the night, and to give us notice if any wild beasts should approach the encampment.

We were twice or thrice disturbed in the course of the night, by our watchmen coming to tell us of the roaring or growling of animals; but, as our fires burned brightly, the intruders were evidently deterred from approaching sufficiently near us to be seen. Our servants, however, already began to evince symptoms of terror, at being brought into what may be called the confines of the wilderness.

Next morning attended, as the evening before, by the two Malays, we again ascended the river. In most places its banks were so thickly wooded, and adorned with various kinds of fine shrubs, as to prevent us for some time from commencing our

intended operations. In others, however, this was not the case; but in going up the stream, in order to find a more suitable spot for fishing, we observed the fresh footmarks of some elephants, and also those of deer, hogs, &c. which had evidently been there to drink in the course of the night. This induced us to be more on the alert; and, therefore, before we ventured to throw a line upon the water, we carefully examined our guns and rifles, and posted one of the Malays where he could best keep a look out, so as to give us notice of the approach of any animals.

We tried several kinds of bait; such as insects, which were very numerous; small pieces of dough, made of wheaten flour, and sweetened with sugar; boiled rice, &c.; but with very little success. In the mean time, the other Malay had brought some small fresh-water shrimps, which I had sent him to look for, and which are commonly to be found in most rivers in Ceylon; these the fish, which were something like gudgeons, took fast enough, but few of those we caught were larger than herrings. We therefore moved higher up, to a place where the river rushed foaming and fretting amongst some rugged rocks, before it fell into a large, deep, and black looking pool, which seemed to promise well for sport. Almost the first throw, I had hold of a fish very like a bream, fully a pound and a-half in weight; which, as I used a line of fine gut, brought from Ireland, afforded very fair sport. We soon—still using the small shrimps as bait—caught more

of these fish, some of them fully two-pounders. But, tiring of this kind of fishing, I thought I would try what could be done with an Irish fly; as I recollected that my friend Mr. Farrell had told me, that in the rivers about Hambentotte, he had found the red-hackle, with a little gold upon it, to answer well, especially with the fish that come up from the sea. This I ascertained to be the case here also; but though fish of various kinds, and some of them very beautiful, took the red-hackle, still most of them preferred the shrimp to any thing else. I notwithstanding persevered with the fly, as those I caught with it were the largest, most lively, and afforded the best sport; yet I must say, inferior to what a burn-trout of the same size would have done. My companion, however, who was very little of a fisherman, stuck to the shrimp, and seemed to be sufficiently amused with that humbler mode of fishing.

But, whilst anxiously watching my opportunity to hook one of a number of considerably larger fish, of a different and more shining colour, than any of those hitherto taken, which rose at the fly rather lower down the stream, but without taking it, I slipped off the rock on which I stood, and down I went into the deep pool beneath! In an instant I rose to the surface; but, strange as it may seem, I did not recollect that there were, probably, alligators in it, until I felt myself dragged quickly and forcibly out of the water, by the collar of my jacket, by the Malay who luckily was standing near me at the

time, and who had been greatly amused at my, to him, new mode of catching fish. When he had safely landed me, he, with a very serious and much alarmed countenance, said to me—"Sir, take care of alligator!"—and I certainly then felt, from a sort of shudder that ran through my frame, at the idea of being crunched by one of them, that indeed, it would have been no joke, had I been seized hold of whilst in the water.

This put an end to our fishing for the present, as I had to go back to the huts to change my wet clothes, and also to prepare for a walk in the evening into the neighbouring woods; as we had engaged a native, whom with difficulty we had been able to persuade to go along with us, to guide us to a place, where he said we should be sure to see deer, elks, &c.

After threading our way for, perhaps, two miles, through, in most places, a thick jungle, composed chiefly of the most beautiful creeping plants I had ever seen, our conductor, who led us with great caution, stopped suddenly; whispering to me, as I was next to him, Allia!—at the same time pointing across an opening to a large patch of lofty trees, interspersed with jungle. He then made signs to us to take off to the right, so as to avoid an elephant which he continued to point at; but which I, for my part, could not see, though one of the Malays assured me that he did distinctly, and that he was swinging backwards and forwards his long trunk, and flapping his ears, according to their custom

when standing in the shade, in order to drive away the flies which so much plague them. This made us change the direction in which we had been moving, as neither Mr. F—— nor I had any intention, that evening, of encountering such an antagonist; especially as he seemed to be peaceably inclined. Our guide then led us through some other clumps of jungle, still cautioning us, by signs, to move with as little noise as possible, lest we should disturb the game, which he evidently expected to find, in an open space, upon the other side of the wood. On emerging from it, we saw before us, dozens of large pea and jungle fowl, which, on perceiving us, instantly ran off with great swiftness. But there were, after all, only two deer to be seen feeding on the far side of a rather extensive swampy plain, and at such a distance from us, that I scarcely hoped we could get near enough to be able to bring them down with buck-shot. Having, however, sent one of the Malays a little way round, so as to attract their attention, we both ran forward as fast as we could into the opening, in the hope of getting nearer to them before they could see us. My companion selected one of them, and I the other. We had moreover agreed, that should we fail with buck-shot, we were to try what could be done with the balls in our other barrels. We fired almost together. The deer I aimed at was apparently hit, yet he made off into the jungle: that which Mr. F—— had fixed upon, fell, but instantly rose again, and was also making its escape, when I

fired, and sent my ball through his body; upon which he tumbled over, and before we got up to him he was quite dead. This was a large fat stag, with short antlers, when compared with those of the deer killed at the Kogal lake. The Malays with their kreeses soon cut off the parts we wanted; and, as darkness was now setting in rapidly, it was high time for us to be off. The remainder of the carcass was left for the jackals, wild dogs, and other animals, to devour, which they would be sure to do in the course of the night.

By the time that we got back to our huts, it was quite dark. We therefore lost as little time as we could in dressing for dinner, (a ceremony I never, if possible, neglected), to which we sat down soon after seven; and, worthy reader, I flatter myself that you would have had no objection to have joined us at our not to be despised repast; and though the cook had not, of course, had time to dress the venison, yet it will no doubt make its appearance, in the shape of a pasty to-morrow. Our dinner, however, (and I hope I may be pardoned for troubling the reader with an account of it), this day consisted of a pair of boiled fowls at the head, and two roasted ducks at the foot; on one side rice and fish curry, and on the other a ham; which would, we trusted, be seen at breakfast the following morning. We had also sweet potatoes and the vegetable called Brinjal, which is not altogether to be despised. I had desired Appoo, upon this occasion, to bring up with him a supply of Hodg-

son's pale ale, a sufficiency of old Madeira, and a few bottles of Champagne; and with one of the latter, tolerably cooled, we refreshed ourselves after a day of rather active operations, which we had now time to talk over. We then began to make arrangements as to what was next to be done, as the fishing was good, and the country, in a sporting point of view, was all we could wish. We ultimately decided upon remaining where we were for the following day; but we purposed to try another river, a little further to the eastward, in which the man who had acted as our guide had told us that there were larger fish than in the others; and up which there seemed to be a path leading towards the mountains, and through a hilly country very thinly if at all inhabited.

We had settled all this by the time our second course made its appearance;—it consisted of a shaddock tart—a favourite with most of us, as it is not inferior to an apple, and very superior to a Yankee pumpkin pie—and also of a guava dumpling; which was followed by a dessert of several kinds of fruit, nuts, almonds, &c. Thus, even a comfort-loving reader may perceive from this, a common bill of fare, that, whether upon an excursion or not, from having our cooks and other servants with us, we are always supplied with nearly as much as when stationary; and an Appoo was in those days looked upon as not worth his salt, who could not easily manage to produce what I have mentioned, and much more when necessary, without our troubling ourselves about it. Such matters

some very wise persons may pretend to despise; but I can tell them, from experience, that no one has a better right to indulge in a substantial repast—with its usual accompaniments—than a soldier or sportsman in the field; and I know fishing to be a most appetite-giving occupation; and why, I pray, should they not, when they can command some of the good things of this world, partake of them in moderation, and with thankfulness to Him who enables them to furnish their tables, even in the wilderness, so plentifully, and at the same time with so little comparative expense?

Having thus settled our plans for the morrow, and made ourselves comfortably at home till about ten, we thought it high time to look to our fire-arms, and also at the watch-fires, which had been duly prepared before dark, in order that they might again burn for the night with sufficient brilliance to scare away any wild animals which might chance to be roaring around us. These necessary precautions being taken, we laid ourselves down to rest, having so arranged matters as to leave us little to apprehend any disturbance during the hours of darkness.

All remained tolerably quiet, considering where we were, during the night; but next morning, one of the servants most solemnly, and with much appearance of dread in his countenance, declared that he had heard, when sentinel, the devil cry several times in a terrible manner, and also in a strange and piteous tone of voice, which some of these superstitious people pretend to be acquainted

with; and he therefore had begged of Appoo to inform me of what he had heard, as most assuredly—according to their ideas—an accident or mischief of some kind or other would happen to one or more of us, and that, too, before long; and they therefore hoped that I would take warning in time, and go back to Galle. Of course, I only laughed at them, and made light of their absurd fears. I told Appoo, that I thought they had known me better than to suppose that I was so easily to be deterred from pursuing any object I had in view; and they might rely upon it, that I would go still further into the country, wild as it was, before I should think of returning. This seemed to alarm them all greatly, except the Malays, who joined us in the laugh at their superstitious terrors; which I was inclined to believe were in a great measure pretended, as I had reason to suspect that they were more afraid of wild beasts than of devils. The Malays, however, had told me, that the fellow who had so unwillingly acted as our guide, was constantly talking of devils; and had assured them, that the part of the country we were in swarmed with them, especially a little nearer to the mountains.

As I understood when I left Galle that there was a road, or rather path, which led from where we were towards the Wellewey river and the very wild country beyond it, I intended to try to reach its banks, although it was said to be there flowing amidst a complete wilderness, infested by wild beasts of many kinds; and as I concluded that certain

points, to which my attention had been directed, could not be very far off, I had proposed to my companion, that we should mount our steeds at dawn of day, go some distance forward in order to reconnoitre the country, and return to the encampment in time for breakfast.

The morning being very fine and favourable we set out accordingly, followed by our horse-keepers, each carrying a gun loaded with brass balls, upon which alone we knew we could depend, should we fall in with elephants; though we had no intention of becoming assailants unless we were attacked by them. We had a very pleasant ride, mostly through an undulating and partially wooded country; yet at times the very narrow and intricate path, upon which the jungle was fast encroaching, was scarcely fit for a horse; and it often wound through thick, and in some places seemingly impassable jungle, where it would have been very awkward to have met either elephants or buffaloes, if we could not by some means or other contrive to make them go quietly out of our way. But we had much less uneasiness about falling in with a herd, than with a single elephant; for it is, in general, when we encounter a stray one, that real danger is to be apprehended. A herd almost always makes off, placing themselves, if they happen to have young ones with them, between you and them, as if instinctively afraid of your injuring or firing at them, and thus apparently preferring to expose themselves, rather than their young, to the danger which they apprehend from man. When we

meet with a single elephant it is usually a male, which, probably, after a severe conflict with the others, has been beaten and driven out of the herd, and thereby rendered so desperate, that he will instantly attack, in the most furious manner imaginable, any opponent. In such a case there is no use whatever in firing at him, nor indeed at any elephant, if you are at a greater distance than fifteen or twenty yards, and then only with brass balls; as lead ones rarely penetrate his kind of Indian-rubber hide, and often flatten upon it or against a bone.

But the reader may probably have read an account given in the papers some years ago, of an unfortunate elephant, rendered outrageous by some means or other, in a menagerie in London, at which a most cruel firing was kept up for at least an hour before it could be killed with lead balls. We also read of an elephant in India, for the murdering of which a large party started one morning, having mustered for the purpose thirty-one tame ones. The writer gives us a long and a detailed account of their proceedings; which were, in my opinion, truly barbarous. Whole vollies were fired by the courageous party, some of them discharging two, three, and four barrels at the unfortunate creature, which, after all, was only wounded and rendered more desperate, as the guns were discharged at a distance of a hundred, eighty, and sixty yards. It is therefore not surprising, that, being thus cruelly tormented, the highly enraged animal should have repeatedly charged the whole phalanx of mounted

amateurs, who were firing volley after volley at him; and this he appears to have done, to their great alarm and dismay, very nearly effecting the destruction of some of them. But, after the valorous party had been rolling and tumbling about in howdahs upon elephants' backs, in a swamp, the writer tells us, that they "again advanced upon the elephant in the form of a crescent, in the full expectation of a desperate charge; nor were we mistaken. The animal now allowed us to come within forty yards of him, when we took a very deliberate aim at his head, and on receiving this fire he made a most furious charge; in the act of which, and when within ten yards of some of us, he received his mortal wound, and fell as dead as a stone. Mr. B——, a civilian, has the credit of giving him his death-wound, which, on examination, proved to be a small ball from a Joe Manton gun, over the left eye; for this was the only one, of thirty-one that he had received in the head, which was found to have entered the brain."

This was considered a grand day's sport; but it seems to me to have been only a most cruel and barbarous business, and forms an extraordinary and striking contrast to our mode of proceeding at Ceylon, even with the wildest and most desperate elephants. It is an established custom, with those who admire and delight in elephant-shooting, to walk deliberately up to the animal, which generally stands staring at the intrepid, or rather foolish being, who thus ventures to approach to within, probably, a dozen yards of his trunk! A small

brass ball, which never flattens, aimed at the upper part of the head, and particularly at the space over either of the eyes, or at the eye itself, by being fired from beneath, instantly takes effect, when down drops the huge monster to rise no more! If one of the barrels fail, the other almost invariably, and the next moment, does the job. But, for my part, I cannot see anything deserving the name of sport in thus bagging such game, and at such imminent risk to the amateur; for if he misses his aim, or is in some instances unsupported by a steady companion, upon whom he can depend, his destruction is certain; he being much too near when he fires at the elephant, to have a chance of escaping from him, enraged as he must be by being, probably, only wounded. Yet this is considered here to be noble sport, perhaps because few Europeans have coolness or fool-hardiness enough to peril their lives in the forest against such a terrible antagonist. The people are, however, always obliged to us for destroying elephants, which do so much mischief to their crops, and are therefore ready enough to point out to us where we may find them; they were, besides, at the time I made these notes, increasing in numbers throughout the island, but particularly in the Kandyan provinces.*

After a rather slow ride for about two hours, during which we occasionally knew not which path,

* The reader is referred to Major Forbes' "Eleven Years in Ceylon," in which he will find a masterly account of Elephants and Elephant-shooting.

or what appeared to be such, we ought to take, we at length came into a very wildly picturesque country, the features of which were greatly changed from that in the neighbourhood of our encampment. Neither to the right nor left, nor any where before us, did we see the usual signs of its ever having been inhabited; at least, it must have been very thinly so at any time. In some of the openings we had glimpses, as it were, of deer and other animals, but they would not allow us to get near enough to have a shot at them, or even to say what many of them really were, though once or twice we thought we could make out some large black beasts, very like bears, which moved more slowly into the jungle. At one time, we came unexpectedly upon a kind of swampy meadow, here and there overgrown with flags, and near one end of it was a large pond, round which rose some reeds and tall bamboos. On approaching it, which we did cautiously, we suddenly heard the loud puffing and blowing of some large animals; and, through an opening, we could perceive the bluish backs, faces, standing out horns, and raised noses—all that was above the mud and water—of several buffaloes, which were enjoying themselves in it. Upon their discovering us, they all rushed out, bellowing and snorting dreadfully, but luckily they emerged at the opposite side of the pond to that upon which we stood, hardly well knowing what we should do. We had dismounted and taken the guns from our horse-keepers, and I confess I was not at all sorry when they all

made off into the woods, unmolested by us. When we first saw what they were, we were both, I must say, desirous to have a shot at them, as we could easily have hit some of them, and we seized hold of our guns for the purpose; but, fortunately, we thought in time that it would be madness to do so, as in all probability the whole herd, (and there were at least a dozen of them), would have turned upon and attacked us, in which case, as our horses, owing to the badness and swampiness of the path, could scarcely have gone out of a walk, we, as well as our runaway horse-keepers, might have been at their mercy.

We saw here such vast numbers of pea and jungle fowl, wood pigeons, doves, &c. that we decided upon having, perhaps next morning, when we should all be upon the march, a regular battue, as the country seemed to be most admirably suited for the purpose.

In Ceylon, it is usually remarked, that wherever we fall in with great numbers of peafowl, we may make up our minds that either elephants or tigers, or probably both, are not far off, as they are almost always found together; yet we saw none, although, in two or three places, the deep prints of the feet of several of the former convinced us they had been there, and it was evident that a large herd had passed recently. Bringing back therefore our greatly frightened horse-keepers to their usual post, at the tails of the horses, and it being then later than we calculated upon, we thought it best to

retrace our steps. We now, however, made up our minds, that should we find the path on our return obstructed by elephants, which was not improbable, we would try what effect brass balls would have upon their skulls, if we could not by any other means contrive to get them out of our way.

We now, therefore, kept a sharp look-out, so as not to be again taken by surprise; but this was scarcely necessary, as we knew that our horses would be sure to give us timely notice if we should come upon elephants: indeed, it then becomes very difficult to induce them to go forward; for the horse and elephant seem to have a natural mutual antipathy, and always shew, in a most marked manner, that they smell and have a dislike to each other. We, however, met with nothing but pea and jungle fowl, and of the former we shot three hens, which answer well enough for curries; but this we did not do until we saw by the smoke from the encampment, that, being near home, we might venture to take the balls out of the barrels of our guns, and substitute large shot for the purpose.

Just before we turned back, we had remarked, that about eight or perhaps ten miles farther on, there was every appearance of a river running amongst several thickly wooded hills; in consequence, we settled, that the following morning we should direct our march upon that point, and, as I hoped, be there able to erect our huts upon the bank of the Wellewey, or at least, upon that of one of its tributaries.

Whilst we were at breakfast Mr. C——, a young officer, who, notwithstanding the directions I had given, had lost his way several times in the woods whilst in search of us, arrived at the huts. In the hope of having a few days sport, he had volunteered to bring me some letters which I expected from Colombo. One of them informed me that a General Court-martial was to assemble at Galle, for the trial of an officer for neglect of duty, &c.; and, much to my annoyance, Sir Edward Barnes had directed, that, as Commandant of the district, I should act as prosecutor. This made it necessary for me to be back in Galle a few days sooner than I had intended; but I did not, in consequence, give up my purpose of reaching the Wellewey, though it became necessary to alter the day I had fixed upon for the inspection of the garrison of Matura.

Immediately after breakfast, accompanied by our new and highly delighted ally, we started for another bout of fishing up the river which I before alluded to; and had not proceeded two miles,—most of the way under the shade of some fine trees,—when we came to a place, which seemed to be admirably calculated for the purpose; for the river being rather low at the time, and running rapidly from one dark pool to another, over generally a rocky and gravelly bottom, and almost always clear of the trees, we had no reason to apprehend that our lines would, as was often the case the day before, become entangled in them. To my sur-

prise, however, Mr. F—— showed to-day, I must say, a great want of taste, and but little or no inclination, for the noble piscatory art; and confessed to me—O shade of Isaac Walton!—that he would prefer trying his hand along with Mr. C—— upon the pea and jungle fowl, pigeons, doves, &c. which were, certainly, very numerous in all directions. I therefore sent one of the Malays along with them, keeping the other with me, to prevent my being surprised by any animals, which might approach the river whilst I was fishing.

The reports of their guns soon gave me to understand that they were busily engaged. I therefore thought that I would also see what I could do in the river with the red hackle, which had answered so well the previous day; but, after exerting my utmost skill for some time, I could only manage to get a few rises of certainly fine large fish; not one of which, however, seemed to be inclined to touch the artificial fly. I consequently had nothing for it, but to try once more the shrimp; and almost the very first throw really astonished me, for I soon had hold of a weighty and lively fish, which took the line to perfection—at times springing quite out of the water! He, however, soon exhausted his strength; when I had little difficulty in landing him handsomely upon a shelving rock, which enabled me to bring him easily out of the water. He appeared to me to be nearly four pounds in weight, with a dark greenish back, and silvery belly, with small dull yellow fins, and quite un-

like any of those taken in the other river. I, of course, persevered with the shrimp; and before an hour and a half had elapsed, I had secured, in a hole full of water in the rock, altogether about a dozen of the same kind of fish, some of them larger and others about the same size as that first caught; and, I must say, I have seldom, in any part of the world, had better sport with bait—no, not even in the Richelieu, where it flows past St. John's in Lower Canada, and abounds in that excellent fish, black bass, many of which I caught with the worm when stationed there some years ago, and which afford the bait fisherman amusement almost equal to what he meets with from sea trout in some parts of Scotland and Ireland.

I beg here also to mention, that I sometimes caught fine pike in the Richelieu, when going by water from St. John's to Isle-aux-Noix; all I had to do, was to tow a long line after the boat, with the proper sized hook attached to it, dressed exactly like one of His Majesty's red and white regulation feathers, which the pike took greedily. I was taught this profitable mode of fishing, (and I would recommend those settled upon the banks of that fine river to adopt it) by that excellent and keen sportsman, Colonel Yates of the 49th, then stationed with his regiment in Isle-aux-Noix.

As the fish were not taking so fast as at first, I now thought that I would move to a pool a little way lower down the river; which, in appearance, promised quite as well as that I was leaving, and

where I would once more try the red hackle. I therefore called to the Malay who kept watch, to come along with me; and when he joined me, he was not a little surprised, at the display I had proudly made of my fine fish; for I had laid them out, in order that they might be seen to advantage, side by side on the rock; but I intended to put them back into the hole until my companions returned, which they had promised to do in about three hours. I still, however, heard them firing away, and, judging from the reports of their guns, which were loudly repeated by the echoes amongst the hills, they could not as yet have gone above a mile and a half from the river.

After a few rises from fish apparently larger than any I had yet caught, one of them at last fairly took the fly; and went off in such style, as would have rejoiced the heart of any amateur. As the gut I used was fine, I believe I was at work little less than ten minutes, before I could venture to land him; for I had neither cleek nor landing net; but when he was close to my feet, and I was in the act of stooping down to lay hold of him, he made a sudden spring, and, being but slightly hooked, he got away from me. But, I had now become as keen, and was as much delighted with the sport, as the rural lover is said to have been with the riches and charms of his mistress, when his eyes glared,

"Whilst Cupid's wing just gave a flutter,
O'er the gay widow's crocks of butter!"

I now felt convinced that these fish had come up from the sea; as they completely answered the description given me by Mr. Farrell of those he supposed to have done so.

After a few minutes' rest, under the now agreeable shade of a magnificent tree, which spread out its branches over the rocks, and nearly extended them to the water's edge, I again set to work, and was not long in getting hold of another thumper, which likewise went off beautifully, so much so, that it required no little skill and ingenuity to manage him; for in spite of all I could do, he constantly sprung out of the water. He, however, by this so much the sooner exhausted his strength, that in about the same time as I had been engaged with the other, I laid him captive at my feet—he must have been almost a five-pounder.

Being thus agreeably and profitably occupied, time stole away imperceptibly; and, as my friends firing had a few minutes before ceased, I was in hopes of their soon re-joining me; for, in truth, what with the exertion of such fishing, and the heat, which had become excessive, as the breeze could not reach me in the bed of the river, I was by this time well inclined to go home. At this moment the Malay came to me, in all haste, to say that I ought to move, as he was sure the two gentlemen were coming this way, pursued by some large animals; for he had seen them running, as fast as they could, across an opening in the woods and towards the river. I instantly cut off my line

and flies, and, to save time, put them inside my straw hat, wound up the line, unscrewed the fishing rod, and gave it to the Malay to carry; looked carefully at the flints and priming of my gun, and made the Malay do the same; and then mounting the bank I determined, at all risks, to stand my ground, and, if possible, to succour my friends in distress.

We had scarcely finished these preparations, when, closely followed by the Malay, the two gentlemen, made their appearance, almost breathless; but laughing immoderately. As soon as F—— was able to speak, he said that he had fired at a very large peacock, as he ran across a narrow opening in the jungle; upon which out of it rushed, crushing and breaking the smaller trees and shrubs around him, an enormous elephant. C——, whom I had cautioned to reserve one of the barrels of the gun always loaded with a brass ball, instantly took aim, and fired at the monster's head, when not twenty yards from him; but he did not fall, being only hit some inches under the eye. F—— fired almost at the same instant, and as he said, with equal coolness; yet, still the animal fell not, though it staggered and seemed to be greatly stunned by the blow. Soon recovering, however, he continued his headlong course after them; and the Malay, firing in the hurry of the moment at random, called out to them to run for their lives. This they certainly all three then did in earnest. Many a fall they had; often did they stick fast among the long and tough creepers and prickly jungles, through which they

had, sometimes, to force their way; not knowing all the while whether the elephant was still pursuing them or not; so that, by the time they reached me, they were—at least the two gentlemen—almost naked, the greater part of their clothes being left behind them, hanging in shreds upon the bushes and projecting spikes of the prickly-pear. Their laughter, when they were approaching the river, was caused by the figures they cut in each other's eyes, and of course they knew well they would in mine. Being convinced that the elephant had long ago given up the chase, and that we might now keep ourselves cool, I conducted them to the hole in the rock; and in triumph shewed them all my fine fish! requesting, at the same time, that they would produce their game. They had, they said, shot some pea and jungle fowl, a good many pigeons, &c. but that they were all, as I might well suppose, left behind in the woods; and as for the elephant, they were convinced that, had they not been in such a hurry, they might have bagged him; for they were quite certain that he must die, or probably had already died, of the wounds he had received.

We now took up the largest of the fish, and returned to the encampment; I, of course, vain enough of my success, and rather inclined to boast; and they by no means dejected or abashed at their defeat and flight; the blame for the latter, they wished to throw upon the Malay, who had called out to them to run. When we reached the huts,

and Appoo heard of their adventure with the elephant, he looked very grave, and said to me, "Sir, I told Master, bad come, when devil cry at night."—"Never mind, Appoo, he probably may treat us to another cry, in a night or two, at the Wellewey-ganga;—but, in the mean time, let us have at dinner to-day a good curry of some of the largest fish."

As soon as it had become sufficiently cool—that is to say, about four o'clock—we walked out, with our guns, into the jungle, to try if we could find the *certainly dead* elephant. He was nowhere to be seen; but the marks of his feet shewed plainly, that he had been able to go off into the woods to the eastward, as we could thereby trace, for some distance, the direction he had taken. We, however, picked up a few of the pea-hens, which had been slain and left behind; and returned with them in good time for dinner, after a very delightful walk, through a country fit not only for the abode of man, but also for many agricultural purposes.

The reader may well suppose, that, what with the admirably dressed venison pasty, a first rate fish curry, &c. our dinner in the jungle was this day not by any means to be despised; and we did not fail to do ample justice to the excellent fare placed before us, as well as to another bottle of cool Champagne. After the cloth was removed,—as was the fashion in those days—I contrived to mount my favourite hobby, that of recounting my fishing exploits, in various parts of the world; and

I told, much to my own satisfaction, if not to that of my friends, the following story.

Once upon a time, I spent a long leave of absence from my regiment, at a place I rented in Wales, situated in the neighbourhood of an ancient baronial castle; close to which was a pond, full of the largest and finest carp I had ever seen; which, day after day, in spring, summer, and the beginning of autumn, I had watched swimming about, sometimes almost touching the bank, and at others only shewing their broad backs, as they moved slowly along, almost on the surface of the water. Having permission from the wealthy proprietor to fish as often as I pleased in the pond, I had tried every kind of bait I could think of, or had ever heard of, such as red-worms, the cadis, grasshopper, &c. &c., but all to no purpose;—I could not catch one of them! I therefore gave up all hope of succeeding with such old and seemingly cunning fish; and consoled myself for my frequent disappointments, with the fine sport I had with trout, and sometimes salmon, with which the neighbouring brooks and rivers were supplied.

About the middle of August, it became necessary for me to go to Cheltenham; and when there I met, at the boarding house where I resided, a worthy clergyman, as great and as keen a fisherman as myself. It may therefore be supposed, that having become acquainted, we often spoke of our respective feats in the piscal line, upon various occasions, in which we imagined we had distin-

guished ourselves; but I must admit, that though I had more than once *doubled the Cape*, yet my brother of the angle invariably compelled me "to hide my diminished head;" even when I gave him, what I considered, would-be finishers.

One day, in the course of such conversation, I happened to mention what I considered my astonishing and complete failures in the attempts I had made to catch the large carp in the pond in Wales. "Will you, when you return home," said my new clerical ally, "proceed exactly as I am about to point out to you?"—I readily assured him that I would certainly follow whatever instructions he should give me. "Then," said he, "you must treat the carp with blue-ruin." "What do you mean?" "I mean, Sir, that you must treat the carp with their favourite beverage, *blue-ruin*, or in other words, with *gin*, or *hollands*, as blue ruin is vulgarly styled." "What, Sir, do you suppose that I am mad enough to ruin myself? Only think of my diluting a large pond with gin!" "By no means, Sir, you must use it in reasonable quantities; and also exactly as I was about to tell you, had you allowed me to edge in a word even sideways." "I am all silence." "Well, Sir, when you return home, take of fresh bread—the heart of a roll is the best—small pieces of the size of peas,—work them well between the finger and thumb, to make them more adhesive;—dip them, two or three times, in *blue-ruin*, with a sufficiency of white sugar dissolved in it:—put them, when

properly prepared for use, into a small tin box, amongst some cotton saturated with the said *blue-ruin*, and which will prevent them from becoming too dry. Put one of these pellets upon your hook, which must not be too large, as carp have small mouths, and then see what you can do in the pond."

I confess, I was still somewhat incredulous, notwithstanding the high authority of such an experienced artist as the worthy parson represented himself to be, and the dogmatical style in which he was pleased to issue his instructions. I resolved, however, as he seemed to be greatly offended at my very evident unbelief, to make the attempt as soon as I got back to Wales. I did so, and the *blue-ruin* acted like magic! Nay, so wonderful was my success, (no one else being able to take a single carp,) that my repute as a skilful fisherman rose to the highest possible pitch; so much so, that, whenever the owner of the pond wanted carp to stew for company, he, or rather his lady, always requested, that I would be so good as to catch them; as her gamekeeper, who, when hired, pretended to understand fishing in all its branches, was found to be so deficient, that she began to think seriously of discharging him, on account of the ignorance he betrayed in not being able to take carp as I did, with only small bits of bread. Although matters never went to extremities with the gamekeeper, yet often did I hear of the poor fellow being soundly rated upon this account by his awful

lady. I therefore fully intended to have acquainted him with the secret of the blue-ruin, but, being suddenly ordered off to my regiment, and before the fishing season had commenced, I forgot to do so; and I conclude, that the carp are as numerous now, and more weighty—some of them were fully sixteen pounders—than when I first treated them, according to the worthy parson's advice, with *blue-ruin*.

My two friends, during the recital of this interesting account of carp fishing, had, I must confess, more than once yawned, but I trust the reader has no inclination to follow their example; yet, as I am apprehensive that I may have tired his patience, I shall now go on to say, that the usual precautions having been taken, we passed the night without any serious disturbance from either beast or devil; and, about half an hour before dawn of day, we were all upon the line of march for the Wellewey river.

As we went along, we heard two or three times the trumpeting of elephants, and low growling of other wild beasts, to the right of the path; and, in one instance, some of the former seemed almost to have got upon the ground which we had just passed over. We thought it prudent, therefore, to shout as loudly as we could, and continued to do so, occasionally, for some minutes, which appeared to have the desired effect; for when the day dawned, or rather when the sun rose, in all his usual splendour, we neither saw nor heard any thing more of

the animals, which had kept us upon the alert, from the time we left the huts. The rear was brought up by the Malays; my companions and I, prepared for events, riding in front. When we approached the swampy meadow, where the previous day we had surprised the herd of buffaloes, we pushed more rapidly forward, in order to dislodge them from the pond before our people should reach it; but there were none of them in it, nor were they to be seen in any direction. Having in consequence dismounted, and given our horses to their keepers, we at once commenced, as we had before arranged, the battue; the peacocks by their wild cries, as they sat perched in lofty trees, indicating where we might be sure to find their generally large broods, in company with numerous flocks of jungle-fowl.

In less than an hour several were slain: indeed, more than we, or a much more numerous band of carnivorous travellers, could possibly have wanted, had they solely depended upon their guns for food. We were moreover soon tired—at least I was—of this kind of sport; for having once set these birds running, and being seldom able to flush them, we had to set off as fast as we were able towards any openings in the jungle through which they were likely to pass, in order to get perhaps a shot or two each at them. In crossing some soft parts of the jungle, I observed distinctly the old foot marks of many elephants; and the fresh ones of what I thought must have been those of both tigers and

bears; yet we saw none of them, nor did we meet with any adventure. But, being now greatly fatigued and heated by this mode of hunting, we were glad to rejoin our people, who had impatiently waited for us in considerable uneasiness in the open space where we had left them. We then resumed our march in the supposed direction of the Wellewey. As we went forward, we twice saw places, where there had been human habitations, but now only parts of their mud walls remained; all the cocoa-nut trees, which once had stood around them, had evidently been pulled down and broken by elephants: indeed, every thing indicated that they had been for many years deserted by man.

It was past 11 A.M. before we came to a river; but whether it was or not that we were in search of, we could only conjecture. It, however, flowed through a wild, hilly, and seemingly less thickly wooded country than that we had just left; but the scenery, and apparently rich soil upon its banks, were of a very superior kind, and particularly attracted my attention. Excepting, however, the kind of path, which looked more like what would have been made by animals than by men, we could find no other, either up or down the stream, which was fordable in several places; and at the fords, we saw abundant proofs of various kinds of beasts having either recently crossed, or that they had come down on both sides of the river to drink.

Having selected a suitable spot, clear of jungle, and shaded by some lofty trees, all hands set to

work to construct our huts; and, as plenty of materials were at hand, they were soon finished, and even in time for a late breakfast, for which the morning's exercise had well prepared us. I must now, however, observe, that I was greatly struck with the enchanting beauty of the spot we had reached; and the following Singalese description of their charming country is most appropriate to it, and may be considered as by no means an over-drawn picture—"it is celebrated for the cold and lovely waters of its rivers, for its mountain torrents, and for its flowery groves, spreading in the air their sweet-scented pollen;—which is the crown of the Virgin Island, rich in mines of all kinds of precious stones, like a maid decked with jewels."

CHAPTER XII.

". . . . . But who can paint
Like Nature? Can Imagination boast,
Amid its gay creation, hues like hers?
Or can it mix them with that matchless skill,
And lose them in each other, as appears
In every bud that blows?"—THOMSON.

AN ELEPHANT DISCOVERED CLOSE TO THE ENCAMPMENT, AND SHOT — AN EVENING WALK IN THE FOREST — REFLECTIONS — ANOTHER NIGHT IN THE JUNGLE — THE DEVIL CRY — UPROAR AMONG THE ANIMALS DEVOURING THE CARCASES OF A BUFFALO, AND THE ELEPHANT SHOT — A MORNING WALK IN THE FOREST—EXCELLENT SHOOTING—SET OUT TO FISH—A SPLENDID THUNDER-STORM—INTERESTING FISHING—STARED AT BY A TIGER—ADVENTURE WITH A HERD OF BUFFALOES—EVENING WALK IN THE JUNGLE—SPORTS—LOSE OUR WAY IN RETURNING TO THE ENCAMPMENT—A NIGHT SCENE—A REPAST AFTER THE FATIGUES OF THE CHASE—ATTEMPT TO ASTONISH BEARS AND OTHER ANIMALS—ANOTHER NIGHT IN THE JUNGLE—OBSERVATIONS—A MORNING'S RIDE, AND A DEER SHOT—ALARM OF OUR SERVANTS AT BEING LEFT IN THE ENCAMPMENT—FISHING AND SHOOTING—REMARKS.

BEING a good deal tired and even exhausted, by the heat we had been exposed to during the morning's march, we decided that we would neither fish, shoot, nor do any thing in the way of sport, until evening. But, whilst I was reading out, for my companions' amusement, from Brantome's Lives

"Des Dames Illustres," that of the beautiful, but unfortunate "Marie Steuart, Reyne D'Escosse, et jadis Réyne de nostre France,"—all of us being, for coolness sake, in very light attire—one of the servants ran into our hut, in great alarm, exclaiming that he had just seen an elephant in a clump of trees, to which he pointed, not more than three hundred yards off. I, at least, had no wish whatever to encounter such an antagonist, if I could avoid doing so; but it was, in council, deemed advisable to dislodge him, as otherwise we might have to move our encampment; and to do so, none of us were inclined. It was therefore settled, that we should attack him—that is, if we could not by any other means induce him to retire, and that, too, without delay.

Having carefully loaded our guns with brass balls, we moved forward all three together; the Malays, who seemed greatly to enjoy the fun, forming a supporting column in our rear. It was also arranged, that if the elephant stood his ground, I was to have the first shot;—how then was it possible for me not to perform my part upon the occasion?

By entering at a projecting point of the jungle, and being led, much against his will, by the servant who said that he had seen the elephant, we were able to come within a short distance of him, before he could perceive us. When he did so, or rather when he heard the noise which we could not avoid making in approaching him, however

cautiously, he suddenly turned round upon us, cracking and breaking the smaller trees and branches, as he shuffled forwards towards the edge of the clump of jungle, so as to face us. I think we were then not more than fifteen yards from his head. I fired, and my two companions did so likewise, and with the utmost coolness; when down fell the huge creature, quite dead, almost at our feet! But, to our astonishment, away went some other elephants and a buffalo, which we had no idea were in the middle of the cover, trumpeting loudly, and crashing every thing that obstructed their passage; and, most fortunately for us, they did not seem to have missed their unlucky companion, as we could hear them, for some time, continuing their impetuous course through the jungle, and towards the wooded hills to the eastward. As for the buffalo, in her hurried attempt to escape, she took to the right, and thus fully exposing herself, Mr. F—— fired his second barrel at her, which breaking one of her fore legs, she fell, with a great crash, not more than twelve yards from us; and whilst she was endeavouring to rise, Mr. C—— sent the ball from his other barrel through her body, which instantly ended her sufferings. I confess, however, I should have been glad had she escaped; as she seemed to be only half wild. We had in this instance managed admirably, and we were therefore not a little proud of ourselves; for upon examining the elephant, which though large, had very short tusks, we found that no less than two of the balls had entered the

brain, and the third had penetrated the head from the root of the trunk. This feat was performed, and we were all back in the huts, talking the matter over, in less than half an hour from the time we had left them.

In the evening we took a walk, with our guns in our hands, as we wished to get a shot at a deer, should we be lucky enough to fall in with one; for we all admitted that a venison pasty, or even a fat haunch roasted, ought to satisfy us sportsmen, even if we had had more fastidious appetites than we possessed. I should here remark, however, that the venison of Ceylon is very inferior to that of Great Britain, being seldom fat, and too often tasteless or insipid food; yet several parts of a deer or elk make good pies and soup; and, when jugged like a hare, forms an excellent dish, although we have not here port wine to use as an ingredient.—As for buffalo beef, it is wretched coarse stuff, fit only, at best, for soup.

Besides shooting a deer or two, another of our objects was to reconnoitre the river, in order to find out where it would be best for me to fish the next day, whilst my companions made another attack upon the pea-fowl, or any thing else they might chance to fall in with: indeed, they both declared that they considered bagging pea and jungle-fowl quite as good sport as pheasant shooting in England, in which opinion, however, I by no means coincided. We therefore resolved upon ascending the river, or at all events to keep as near to its

banks as we could; and, as we soon came upon some good sized openings in the woods, we found this far from being so difficult a task as we expected. We had not gone more than two miles when we came to what had formerly been rice fields, but which had evidently been long neglected; the mounds made to confine the water for irrigation having been entirely destroyed. This induced us to look for houses, and from the decaying stumps of some once fine cocoa-nut trees, either cut down, or broken by elephants, we soon found where they had stood; little else, however, remained, but their crumbling walls, which were nearly hidden by various kinds of fine shrubs and beautiful wild flowers, many of the latter, by the places they now occupied, plainly indicating that they had been long deserted by man; yet still

" . . . . Nature did an arbour green disspred,
Framed with wanton ivie, flowering faire
Through which the fragrant eglantine did spred
His pricking arms, entayled with roses red,
Which dainty odours round about him threw;
And all within with flowres was garnished,
That, when mild Zephyrous emongst them blew,
Did breathe out bounteous smells, and painted colours shew."

I was aware that we had now got into what was of old considered to be part of the Kandyan country, and that the path we had hitherto followed, would ultimately lead us into Lower Ouvah; and that during the rebellion, our troops had sometimes marched in this direction, when the people, alarmed for the consequences of falling into their hands, from

knowing well that they had provoked their enmity, abandoned their dwellings, and had not since returned to them. Amongst the ruins, which here and there were to be seen,—some of them upon such a scale, and of such superior workmanship, as quite surprised us—we saw evident marks, that the wild beasts of the forest had resumed what had once been their ancient possessions; and it would now, from their greatly increased numbers, be an undertaking far beyond the power or means of the almost disarmed Kandyans to expel them. Indeed, there is not a doubt, but that they were then daily more and more encroaching, even upon the inhabited parts of the maritime provinces. War, I grieve to say, every where, and under all circumstances, is nearly the same; and the necessity for it is always deeply to be deplored, as it invariably brings in its train misery and desolation. For the time allotted by Divine Providence a warlike nation is in the ascendant, every thing seems to prosper with them, and they carry their conquests into other and even distant lands. Again, when the iniquity of such a nation is full, and rises up in judgment against them, and when their rulers, perhaps, are foolishly boasting, that they have made themselves or their position so strong that they cannot be moved, the fiat goes forth, and a mightier nation comes, in general suddenly, upon them, and their country, in its turn, is made desolate.

Who that witnessed the awful visitation of Portugal, can ever forget the sufferings of her people,

when they were driven before the then triumphant French behind the lines of Torres Vedras? The old, the young, the high born dame, and the wife of the peasant, in short, the entire population of provinces, thronged the different roads leading to Lisbon. Many, whom I had before known living in affluence and retirement, had to endure, comparatively, greater wretchedness than the common beggar, and were exposed to equal starvation. To many of all classes the officers and soldiers of the British army gave all the food they could possibly spare, to enable, sometimes, even the members of a lately rich family to crawl slowly along upon roads strewed with the dying, or those who were already dead, from the effects of too great and unbearable fatigue, or who were unable to proceed from actual want of nourishment of any kind, for they had been obliged, in many instances, to fly before the enemy's rapidly advancing cavalry, leaving all they had collected behind them; and we were at the time informed,—and I believe correctly,—that a considerable number of ladies, old and young, who had for safety, and under the charge of some priests, taken the mountain road from Guarda to Leiria, and who had hoped that they would not be followed or known of in that out-of-the-way direction, fell into their hands, and were treated with every possible indignity. Let us, however, imagine if we can, the distracted feelings of so many unfortunates the night before they set out from their beloved homes,—what restlessness, discomfort and terror must have

pervaded their minds, when thus awakened from a comparative state of peacefulness to the actual miseries of war. Great Britain has not for very many years been so scourged; and may she never again experience such calamities. But when the fugitives from the interior had even got out of the reach of the French, their miseries were not then by any means ended; for it was impossible to maintain and lodge, even in the most wretched manner, so vast a multitude, as were thrown almost destitute into so small a space, although the capital of the kingdom was included within it. All who witnessed what then took place, have only to endeavour to recall to their remembrance the scenes of want and woe they beheld, and they must readily admit that war is everywhere, and under all circumstances, nearly the same; and those who aided in expelling the French from that then ruined country had another opportunity of seeing its fearful effects, for the towns, villages, hamlets, convents and country houses, being nearly all reduced to ashes, the yet smoking ruins pointed out to us the roads taken by the French columns in their disastrous retreat into Spain. During that retreat they were closely pressed by our exasperated troops, many of whom had been kindly and hospitably treated by the Portuguese, and were indignant at beholding the calamities brought upon Portugal, by such a ruthless mode of warfare, which they were seldom able either to prevent or mitigate.

France, in her turn, became the theatre of war;

but it fell not then in all its horrors upon her, such as she had too often inflicted it on other countries. Her day, however, may yet come; and let her mark well the consequences which may arise from fortifying her capital. If her sons, eager to avenge their defeats, and feeling humiliated as well as indignant at the disgrace to their arms of having La Belle France occupied by the allies, cannot by a wise King be restrained from deeds of violence, and if, as is not unlikely, they should once more be vanquished, she may rely upon it, that she cannot always expect to fall into the hands of a merciful and influential conqueror, who can induce the chiefs of other nations to spare her; and when, the wall and fort-enclosed space being much too extensive to be successfully defended, it may one day become the grave of myriads, the victims of a mad and reckless ambition, and of an insatiable thirst for universal dominion.

I hope I may be pardoned for having thus digressed—but, I must now remark, that were it not for the destruction of the cocoa-nut, bread-fruit, and a few other trees, as well as the embankments, formed at great labour, to confine the waters required for irrigating the rice fields, no country can suffer less from the effects of war than Ceylon. Its climate is so mild or temperate, that, unless it be during the rainy seasons, the people have no need of substantial buildings. Their wants are few, and their clothing—at least that of the lower castes—consists merely of long strips of cotton

cloth, rolled round their middles, and hanging down to their knees. If forced, from whatever cause, to abandon their dwellings, they have only to remove their few effects to a suitable situation, where materials are always at hand for building and thatching new ones. In both ancient and modern history, we read of vast cities, such as the mighty Babylon, &c. of which, excepting stones, or broken bricks, and mounds, or heaps of rubbish, no vestiges remain; and, generally, thus perish all the works of man—

"But mighty Nature bounds as from her birth,
The sun is in the heavens, and life on earth;
Flowers in the valley, splendour in the beam,
Health in the gale, and freshness in the stream."

Such great changes do not, however, surprise those who have travelled, especially in the East; for almost all the dwellings of the people there, as we may fairly conclude, having been constructed of mud, wood, and other perishable substances, time, a conflagration, floods, the white ants, and other destructive insects, soon obliterate or consume all such structures; the inhabitants, probably, perishing during a war, in the flames, or by pestilence and famine; or perhaps they removed to other settlements, out of the reach of their conquerors; and thus it is, that so little now remains for investigation, or to satisfy curiosity. Yet, in Ceylon, I have no doubt that an antiquary can have as ample a field for research or speculation, amidst its numerous and surprising ruins, and its remaining stupendous works, achieved by its ancient inhabi-

tants, and he may hear as many legendary or traditional tales connected with them, as in any other part of the world.

Thoughts like these occupied my mind, whilst endeavouring to discover among the rapidly overgrowing shrubs, flowers and trees, more of the ruins of what probably had been temples, as well as of the simple, but generally snugly situated abodes of the Kandyans of former days; but at length, the train of them was broken by my observing, coiled up on the top of a crumbling wall, a large harmless house, or, as it is called, rat-snake, which performs the duties of a cat in this part of the world. As soon as it perceived me, it glided gently and quietly away, uninjured by me, into a corner occupied by some beautiful flowering creepers—chiefly wild jasmine—which had taken complete possession of the interior of the building. But we had now spent a good deal of time in exploring these ruins, and also in amusing ourselves by throwing sticks and stones at a number of small, green, cross-grained monkeys, which had taken up their abode in some tall trees overhanging a brook, that, among a profusion of foliage, stole unseen, but was distinctly heard murmuring, under two old and long-neglected orange trees, as it ran past the end of what had, seemingly, been once a large temple. It is really curious to see with what surprising agility and dexterity these little creatures spring from the branches of one tree to those of another, several of them with their young ones riding, legs astride,

upon their projecting hips, their faces turned inwards, and their weight supported by a paw placed round their waists, precisely as the Singalese women, in general, carry their pretty, nicely oiled, and, as it were polished, little, quite naked children.

Having been thus tempted to stay too long, and the sun being about to set behind the finely wooded hills to the westward, we were obliged to hasten back to the encampment, without any additional provision having been made for our table, except a few turtle doves; thousands of which, as well as pigeons, were unceasingly cooing in the woods we passed through: indeed, I was well aware, that there could be no want in this respect; and moreover, I felt somewhat anxious to see, before it became quite dark, that our watch-fires were made sufficiently large to insure their burning brightly until morning; as it was evident that we were among neighbours likely to be both encroaching and troublesome. Our servants had, I conclude, been of the same opinion, for they had not only provided a larger supply than usual of both dry and green wood, but, of their own accord, they now also offered again to take it in turn, along with the Malays, to watch and to give us notice of any alarming appearances or noises during the night. I therefore stipulated with my two companions that we should, at stated hours, visit our sentinels, in order to ascertain that they were really upon the alert.

After doing that justice it merited to a good

dinner; and having nearly worn out the early part of the night in agreeable chat, over a bottle of excellent Madeira,—not having forgotten to introduce a bottle of Champagne during the repast—I proposed, before we should retire to rest, to read for my friends' amusement, and in the hope of inspiring them with a liking for my favourite pastime, in which I was sorry to see that they were both sadly deficient, some accounts or anecdotes of fishing; but with which I have no intention of occupying the reader's time, as, like them, he might probably feel inclined to yawn, during the recital of the most interesting parts of the story. But soon finding that they had no taste for "the gentle art," I begged to know whether they wished for more wine, or would prefer coffee being brought in, before going to bed. As both seemed inclined for the latter, I told them that I would only see that all was right before I lay down, as I could distinctly hear a vast deal of howling of jackals close to us.

On my going up to the sentinel, one of the Malays, he said he had never in the whole course of his life, much as he had been in the jungle, heard such a tearing and worrying as were going on in the wood where the dead elephant and the greater part of the buffalo lay; and he was certain that hundreds of animals, especially jackals and wild dogs, were closely engaged in fighting over and devouring the carcasses. Of this I was soon fully convinced, (for I was really astonished at the uproar kept up,) and I concluded it would be best to send some rounds

of buck-shot among them, in order to disperse them; but this the sagacious and experienced Malay did not approve of; it would, he thought, be much wiser to let them alone, as they were evidently far too well occupied, to be likely to trouble or come near us for the night; and he was sure that the brightly blazing fires would deter all other animals from approaching our huts. But he now requested me to listen, and I would soon hear, what our foolish servants talked so much of—that is to say, the "devil cry," for he had just heard it. In less than a minute, I was certainly much surprised at the extraordinary dismal, or melancholy kind of sound I heard, seemingly about three or four hundred yards off; and I confess that I have not the most distant idea by what animal or bird it was uttered. I desired the Malay, however, to say nothing of it to the servants, as it would only uselessly alarm them, and tend to increase their absurd superstitious apprehensions of approaching calamities.

As my companions, on my return to the hut, were not in bed, I requested that they would come out, quietly, to hear "the devil cry;" but, although we listened attentively for some time, the strange sound was not repeated. The uproar in the wood had, however, considerably increased; and we thought we could hear, as it were, the growling of bears and other large animals; yet, having nothing but bright star light, we could not make

out what was going forward, nor of what species the brutes were, which seemed to be so busily occupied.

Though the night had, certainly, not passed without noise, yet nothing else had happened to annoy or disturb us; and getting under arms at dawn of day, and having as usual taken a cup of hot coffee, (which I strongly recommend Europeans residing in Ceylon to do every morning,) we decided upon crossing the river at a ford a little lower down; for, as the country in that direction seemed to be more open, we hoped to fall in with a deer, hog, or some animal which would afford a substantial supply of food for the encampment, of which we now began to be in need, having all become tired of pea and jungle-fowl, whether roasted or in curries; and as for the cold venison pasty it had totally disappeared. The reader ought also to recollect, that meat of any kind, in this climate, will seldom keep above a day, especially in temporary huts like those which we now occupied Before setting out, I however thought it would be well, in case of our failing in procuring a deer, to take with me some small shot; being aware, that if we should come to a swamp, which was more than probable, I should be sure to find plenty of snipes, and perhaps water-fowl. As for the unlucky pea and jungle-fowl, we agreed that no more of them were to be slaughtered until after breakfast; and as I concluded that the heat would then

prevent my companions from continuing the battue too long, so much the more powder and shot would thus be saved.

We were more fortunate, and had much better sport, than I calculated upon; for, having come upon some extensive marshy meadows, which seemed as if they had once been rice grounds, with here and there small ponds of muddy water, which had evidently been recently stirred up by buffaloes or elephants wallowing in them, we found a good many teal, ducks, &c. in or near them, as well as hundreds of beautiful white paddy-birds, considered, I know not why, unfit for food; which scarcely took any notice of us, or seemed to be alarmed at our approach. Of the former we shot several; and as for snipes, I, as the only tolerable snipe-shot of the party, was quite tired of firing at them; so that we were soon ready to return with an ample supply of provisions; and, what were looked upon as great prizes, we had killed three of those curious and almost black ducks, with long and surprisingly thin necks, the bill terminating in a very fine point, which are considerably larger in the body than the common duck in England. We saw some deer at a distance; but could not manage to get sufficiently nigh them to have a chance of bringing them down: indeed, our firing so much at snipes and other birds caused the deer to retire into the jungle.

The morning had been exceedingly cool and pleasant, so that we had not only enjoyed an agreeable walk through a finely-wooded country, in many

places adorned with shrubs of various kinds, and lovely flowers; but we had also had excellent sport. We therefore returned to the huts, before nine o'clock, literally groaning under the weight of our game, though most of it was carried by our always ready and obliging Malays. It may probably be said, that I am no true sportsman, but I consider this very superior sport to bagging elephants or buffaloes.

Had it not been for the sake of the exercise, always invariably taken in shooting, and likewise that I was anxious to assist in procuring a supply of food, I would have preferred commencing at daylight an attack in this, I may suppose, untouched river, upon the fish; with which, judging from its appearance, I hoped that it abounded; for I fully agree with the angler-poet, who, in rehearsing the delights of fishing, says

> "Then soon as morn has chased the shades of night
> And streaked the purple east with rosy light,"

that a real fisherman ought to be up and doing; but as angling, at least in the way in which I intended upon this occasion to pursue the pastime, was much less fatiguing and heating than shooting, and as in some places I could do so under the grateful shade of lofty and widely spreading trees, I had to be content with setting out about eleven o'clock, to fish down the river; whilst my two allies, accompanied as before by one of the Malays, were to re-commence hostilities upon peacocks and

all manner of birds, in the neighbouring woods and jungle. I had moreover desired Appoo to send something for tiffin, to a place I pointed out, about a mile and a half down the river, where they agreed to join me at two o'clock, by which hour they would, most likely, after their exertions, stand in need of refreshment.

I had scarcely reached the part of the river where I intended to fish, when I perceived towards the mountains that the horizon had assumed, and was every moment more and more assuming, an exceedingly dull lurid appearance, so that even the more level country around me soon became enveloped in the deepest gloom; which, contrasting strongly with a dark reddish colour in the sky to the westward, produced that extraordinary aspect of the heavens, which, in this country, usually portends the most awful thunder-storm.

Thus warned, I sought for shelter till it should pass away to the westward. A strange calm prevailed for a few minutes, during which not a leaf of a tree was seen to move; and even the birds had ceased to sing, and the numerous insect tribes to send forth their almost incessant humming, buzzing, or chirping sounds; next, large flocks of paddy and other birds were to be seen flying, in search of shelter, before the now rapidly approaching storm.

At first, slight gusts of wind were felt, that only raised and whirled about the fallen withered leaves from the ground, which, being mixed with sand and dust, almost suffocated, and annoyed us greatly;

but this lasted only a few minutes, for the storm now burst furiously over us. Flashes of lightning and loud peals of thunder seemed even to shake the ground, as well as the projecting rock under which we stood out of the reach of the dense body of water falling around us; and we could thus admire, quietly, the war carried on in the elements. This splendid natural phenomenon did not last above half an hour; for the sun broke suddenly through the last of the dark masses of clouds, and instantly restored to surrounding objects their usual or rather improved verdure, beauty and brilliancy! Such changes of weather are common in this part of Ceylon, and have always the effect of rendering the atmosphere, for at least a few hours, more cool and agreeable; at all events, I expected, that in this instance the rain which had fallen would improve my sport in the river, which was only very slightly discoloured by it.

I must not tire the reader, who, perhaps, has no soul for the music of the fishing-reel, with a minute account of my feats upon this occasion, for they were much the same as before, and the fish were fully as large as those basketed on the previous day; and as I did not tumble into the river, nor encounter an alligator, my adventures, except in one instance, were not much more interesting or worthy of being recorded. But, whilst I was busily playing a good sized fish, I am inclined to think that a tiger peeped out of a patch of jungle at me, from the opposite side of the stream: but

instantly disappeared, upon my eyes, as I fancied, meeting his !—I might have been mistaken, but still I am convinced that I was not: nevertheless, I, in a moment, threw down my fishing-rod, snatched up my gun that lay on the ground near me, loaded with brass balls, and stood prepared for events. Whatever it might have been, it was now, however, gone; yet, I confess, that a curious kind of tremor or odd sensation, ran through me, which induced me to call out loudly to my Malay sentinel to come to my aid, which he immediately did. But though we, without delay, crossed the river a little higher up, in order to make out what animal it could have been, and, if prudent, fully determined to shoot him, yet, we found or saw none: but there were, though slightly imprinted, the marks of the feet of a large beast, which had, unquestionably, been at the very spot where I fancied that I had seen the face and glaring eyes of a tiger. This was, undoubtedly, most interesting fishing; but, under such circumstances, I suspect that even the keenest and coolest brother of the angle could scarcely, with composure, have continued his piscatory amusements.

Before the time appointed, my completely-exhausted and most thirsty companions made their appearance at the place fixed upon; and this day, also, without the produce of their labours. Most gladly and eagerly did they avail themselves of the refreshing and exhilarating draught presented to them, of a large and well-filled glass each, of that favourite beverage brewed in England, and so well

known all over India, by the name of Hodgson's pale ale; some bottles of it having been well cooled in a spring issuing from a rock in the bank of the river. What a blessing it is to find in Ceylon, at least in the southern half of it, so many beautifully clear, pure, and where not exposed to the sun's rays, actually cold brooks and fountains! which, in such a climate, are invaluable: indeed, I believe that no country on earth is more favoured in this respect. Having thus refreshed themselves, (and what would not a worn out traveller in an African desert have given for such refreshment!) their appetites, which excessive heat and fatigue had taken away, returned, and they could do something like justice to the food set before them. They were then able to tell me, that while in eager pursuit of game, of which they had shot a considerable quantity, they all at once came upon a pond, in which, and wallowing in the mud, were a herd of buffaloes. Being surprised and unprepared, they had very imprudently taken to their heels, when instantly out rushed the whole of the buffaloes after them, in a compact body, and apparently with the intention of charging them! Fortunately, at the suggestion of the experienced Malay, they turned round, and boldly faced their pursuers, which then also halted, tearing up the ground with their horns and feet, and bellowing with all their might, as is their custom when about to attack. But, being now close to a patch of jungle, the sportsmen retreated slowly, but still facing their foes, into it,—

the terrific brutes closely following them! The moment, however, they were able to get out of their sight, they changed the direction of their retreat, and finding some openings amidst the jungle, through which they could pass, still concealed from the buffaloes, they, by hard running, were soon clear of them; yet they could distinctly hear them dashing straight a-head, not many yards to their right. Very wisely, they had not ventured to fire, though they had each a ball in one of the barrels of their guns, the other being charged with shot. Had they foolishly fired upon such a large herd, as they represented this to be, and thereby increased their rage, there is no saying what might have been the consequences; for I believe, and it is what I have often heard, that there is not so dangerous an animal in Ceylon to encounter, as the once infuriated buffalo. The reader may therefore easily imagine the completely exhausted state, after nearly a mile's run, in which my friends arrived at the river, and how much they stood in need of a restorative. As for my being peeped at by a tiger, if it really was one, across a narrow river, it was nothing to be compared with the danger they had been in. We now, however, laughed heartily at each other, and at the valour we all had evinced, (for I candidly confessed how much I had been frightened,) under the circumstances in which we were respectively placed. It is a very different thing to go up prepared to shoot an elephant, to what it is to be taken

by surprise, and to be suddenly and unexpectedly charged by a furious herd of buffaloes, or pounced upon by a tiger, as a cat springs upon a mouse.

But, whilst we talked, and laughed at each other, we thought that we heard a sound like that of large animals rushing through the jungle; and, as it were, breaking off the branches of trees, probably, two or three hundred yards off, and in the direction we might now look for the victorious buffaloes, had they been able to trace the fugitives; and we were not long in ascertaining, that the noise we heard was occasioned by their actually coming towards the river, very likely as thirsty as my friends had been, not long before, when they arrived upon its banks. The servants and coolies, who had brought tiffin, at once crossed the stream, and ran off towards the encampment. But we determined to get up, valiantly, into two trees, which stood close to the bank of the river, and in them we all, including the Malays, resolved to await their approach; expecting that the result would be a supply, though not of the most acceptable description of food, for the encampment. We had scarcely made ourselves snug among the sufficiently high branches, before about a score of huge buffaloes were within a short distance of us. As they had not perceived us, the sudden and unlooked-for fire opened upon them, completely surprised and disconcerted them; for they all instantly turned round and fled in every direction: some of them being wounded, but only a

terrific bull so badly as to be unable to follow the rest;—him I singled out, and the second ball from my gun brought him down.

Having achieved this easy victory, we immediately made preparations for returning to the huts, which we did loaded with fish, and with a few of the best parts of the buffalo, which were soon cut off by the Malays with their sharp kreeses; and taking also with us the plates, knives, forks, &c. which had been used at tiffin, and abandoned in their terror by our run-away servants.

A fine and rather cool evening induced us to take another walk in the woods; partly with the intention of looking for some of the dead birds, which my friends, in their hurry to escape from the buffaloes, had left behind them; but more particularly, with the view of being amused by a number of large bearded monkeys, which we had seen, high up in some trees, as we came along. But, to our delight, we met with more birds of many kinds than we had expected, and consequently had such good sport, that we were tempted to proceed farther into the jungle than we were aware of; for, on looking to the westward, I saw that it was high time to return; and well might we have said with the ancient bard,—"hast thou left thy blue course in the heaven, golden-haired son of the sky?"—he had indeed; and it therefore became necessary for us instantly to wend our way towards the huts, or we might not probably be able to find them by the pale light of a moon only a few days old, and which, if

we did not step out, would be hidden behind some finely wooded hills to our left, that still served as objects to guide us to our temporary home.

Thus warned of the lateness of the hour, (for, as I before remarked, we have here only a few minutes twilight) we loaded ourselves with as many of the birds, which we had just shot amongst some rushy ponds of muddy water, as were worth carrying; these we tied at the ends of long and light pieces of bamboo, balanced upon our shoulders, as coolies here carry their loads. We now proceeded homeward; but we had a much longer walk before us than we calculated upon; and did not reach the encampment till we were completely tired and exhausted. Our servants had been long expecting us back; and were become very uneasy at being left alone in the so much dreaded jungle, and at our being out at so late an hour in so wild and dangerous a country, "where the boars in the woods are many."

Several times we went astray in the labyrinths of the forest; and I was often uncertain whether we should that night reach the huts; as the moon had set, and darkness had hidden from our sight such objects as might have enabled us to find them. Indeed, we should have crossed the river at a wrong ford, and thus have passed them altogether, had I not, by chance, recognized some remarkably fine trees—by that time covered with fire-flies—hanging in an extraordinary manner over the rocky bed of the river, where I had been in the forenoon when fishing; for until then I really did not know where

we were; and to have lost our way in the dark, in such a "howling wilderness," would have been by no means an agreeable predicament. I then, however, as guide, went forward confidently, though every moment expecting to fall in with some of the animals, of which, the night before, we had heard so much. But the uncommon and exciting situation, in which I thus found myself placed, brought vividly to my recollection the following beautiful lines of Ossian.—"The chase is over. No noise on Ardven but the torrent's roar.—Night comes apace, thou blue-eyed maid! Grey night grows dim along the plain. I saw a deer at Crona's stream: a mossy bank he seemed through the gloom, but soon he bounded away. A meteor played round his branching horns! The awful faces of other times looked from the clouds of Crona." We soon, however, arrived at the encampment; but I cannot say, that we had heard no noises but the torrent's roar; for, in approaching it, the howling of dogs and jackals, and growling of animals prowling around our already lit watchfires, were loud enough to make us feel far from comfortable.

Before we had time to dress for dinner, a most plentiful repast was displayed upon the board; and as the events of the day had been interesting, and afforded ample subjects for agreeable and mirthful conversation, I do not remember, upon any occasion in the jungle, having spent a more pleasant evening; or that I ever so much enjoyed my share of

a bottle of Champagne,—of which we had still a few left—as well as a fair proportion of fine old Madeira; for I do not pretend to be one of those squeamish or over-refined sportsmen, who cannot play their part in an attack upon their own game; or who refuse to wash down the greater part of a wild duck with a glass of generous wine. But I must at the same time beg, that the good-natured reader will not for a moment imagine, though I occasionally, and with the intention of shewing how we fared in the jungle, speak of good cheer, that I am either a bon-vivant or a toper; and I must assure him, that though I here do my best to merit the blessing of a good appetite, that I am neither the one nor the other; but, how can any one, unless he eats and drinks as a man ought to do, bear up against fatigue and violent exercise in any country, but especially in a hot and naturally debilitating climate like this.

The usual arrangements for the security of the encampment during the night having been duly attended to; and we having made up our minds to remain where we were for another day, (how much I regretted that I had not time to penetrate further into this fine sporting country, in which, no doubt, may be found soils well suited for various agricultural purposes); we directed the sentinel to call us at the very first appearance of the dawn of day. As we had here no village cock "to crow salutation to the morn," although the shrill harsh cry of the jungle-cock in some degree answers the same purpose, we thought it best that he should rouse us out

of our slumbers; upon receiving which signal we purposed mounting our horses, to take advantage of the many openings we had observed in the jungle, and to ride considerably farther than we had yet gone, in the hope of getting a shot at deer or elks; of which, judging from the marks of their feet that we had seen, there ought to be many in the direction we intended to take.

But, in order to see if it were not possible to disperse the assemblage of brutes, which came nightly to devour the carcasses of the elephant and buffalo, and thereby to insure something like tranquillity in our neighbourhood, we had, before we left the encampment for the evening's shooting, determined to try the effects of fastening our two spare guns in such a manner to trees, as would insure that the balls fired from them would strike the parts of the prey which seemed to be esteemed the greatest delicacies. Not having with us sufficiently long cords to attach to the triggers, we had to use, as substitutes, the long thin and tough stems of creepers, of which there were abundance growing in all directions. These we drew rather tight, making them fast to the buffalo, and to one of the fore legs of the elephant, which, by his having fallen upon his side, was raised nearly three feet from the ground; so that any large animals, going to play their parts at supper, would be sure to run against them, pull the triggers, and probably receive the contents of the barrels in their bodies. About nine o'clock we heard one of the guns go off, which

was followed by the most extraordinary uproar, growling, &c. which can well be imagined; for it had, apparently, seriously discomposed such keen guests as had given the preference to the beginning of the feast to the end of the fray. This was followed by quietness for perhaps a quarter of an hour, when we heard the jackals, especially, as busily at work as ever; and soon after, off went the other gun, which seemed to have the same effects as the first. But, as we considered the better part of valour to be discretion, we did not deem it advisable to go before morning to see the result of our stratagem. When the servants ventured to do so, nothing whatever was to be found to shew whether any injury had been sustained by the gourmands or not; and though some of them might have received severe, or even mortal wounds, yet they had been able to go off into the jungle.

How exciting, and how similar to the life of a soldier in the field, is that of the sportsman in a country like this; where, night and day, we must be constantly upon the alert, and ready to turn out armed, at a moment's notice. Indeed, if precautions, such as we here adopted, are neglected, it would be unsafe to pass even a night, in such a forest as we were now in, surrounded by hosts of brutal foes. Large fires will, I am convinced, always keep them at a respectful distance; but although this had been attended to, and that they were blazing brightly, yet about two o'clock in the morning, a servant, who had just relieved, as

sentinel, one of the Malays, came to our hut to acquaint us that he had seen two large beasts, which he thought were bears, among some trees, not thirty yards off. Upon this announcement, we instantly got up, and accompanied the poor frightened fellow back to his post; when pointing to the spot, where he thought he had seen them, we anxiously watched it, in the hope that something would move; and it was not long before we were in this respect satisfied; as, certainly, two or three huge black objects were to be perceived, distinctly enough, moving slowly along between the trees and us. We therefore drew one of the brass balls out of our guns, (which being covered with well greased leather to prevent their injuring the barrels, we could at all times easily do), and loading them with large buck-shot, we resolved to treat our visitors with a volley. Taking deliberate aim, therefore, we fired nearly together, and I suspect that none of them could have escaped untouched; for they instantly set up a horrible growling, and seemingly made off into the jungle; and had it not been for the uproar and fighting of the animals, which still continued around the carcasses, we had no reason to complain of being otherwise disturbed for the remainder of the night. But our remaining so near the dead elephant and buffalo was very imprudent; as we might have been certain, that they would attract into our neighbourhood the numerous carnivorous prowlers for food.

How strikingly beautiful, and at the same time inspiring with devotional feelings, is the dawn of day in a tropical region! I regret, however, to say, that it is of very short duration; for the sun is soon above the horizon, and the fervour of his all-penetrating beams is felt every minute to become more and more overpowering; but, how gloriously are they reflected in the clear, pure waters of rivers like the Wellewey and its tributaries, as they flow through a splendidly wooded and wildly picturesque country. In most directions, the finely foliage-decked hills, rose gradually to some height; but in others, rocky banks, almost gaudily adorned with lovely shrubs and flowers, most enchantingly presented themselves; amongst which, many beautiful birds, "in loud acclaim," seemed to express their gratitude to Him who preserves and feeds them so bountifully.

Amidst all this enchantment, and about a mile and a half lower down, we crossed the river, and went forward in an easterly direction. We had only gone a few miles when we came into a more open country, in which we saw grazing, buffaloes, hogs, deer, and even, to our surprise, a small breed of cattle; that is, bulls and cows, such as we have in some parts of Scotland and Ireland, which seemed to be quite as wild, and as difficult to be approached, as the other animals. I had now, I must confess, some doubts, if the buffaloes by which my friends had been attacked the previous day, and which were afterwards fired upon by us all, were alto-

gether wild, though they had every appearance of having been so. We could also perceive smoke issuing out of the jungle at the far end of the plain, which we concluded might have been from the fires made by the people to whom the cattle belonged. We, therefore, set off, at a canter, towards the spot; but we had no sooner entered the plain, than the animals feeding in it made off in all directions; and when we had advanced about a quarter of a mile, our farther progress was arrested by a considerable extent of very wet, marshy ground, in many parts of which the water appeared to be deep. This we did not attempt to ascertain, as, most probably, it was well stocked with alligators; I was, therefore, satisfied that I had acted rightly in leaving my faithful dog, Bran, behind me at Galle. Quantities of reeds, flags, and bamboos, were, I may say, growing out of the water; from amongst which there rose, and flew slowly away, such immense flocks of wild-fowl of various kinds, as made us regret that we had not pushed forward, and established our encampment somewhere on the borders of these extensive meadows, in which there must be such excellent sport; and we felt, on this account, the more disappointed, as we were aware that we had no alternative, but to start the following morning on our return to Galle. Yet, very likely, all was for the best; for, judging from the appearance of this part of the country, I should be inclined to suspect, from its wild and undrained state, that the miasma, which is supposed to occasion fevers,

may probably prevail, at certain seasons, in it; and must, it may be concluded, continue to do so, until it is rendered fit for cultivation; when, very likely, it would be most productive of rice, and, perhaps, sugar; for both of which it seemed to me to be admirably adapted.

As the heat began to be oppressive, especially in the open plain, we were glad to seek the shade which many parts of the adjoining woods afforded. We, however, purposed, in returning, to move silently and cautiously along, and to keep a good look out; as we had every reason to expect, from having carefully watched the direction a few of the deer which had escaped from the plain had taken, that they must still be near us, and probably in some of the open spaces we had passed through; and in this we were not disappointed; for we had not gone two miles, when we perceived, though they did not see us, a buck, a doe, and a young one along with them, grazing in a meadow, thickly covered with a coarse kind of grass. I held my companions' horses, so as to allow them to steal up close to them. They both fired at the buck, which seemed to be a fine fat one, with large antlers. Being not more than thirty yards from him, he fell the moment the guns went off, and was quite dead when they came to the spot where he lay. We now regretted that we had not the Malays along with us, with their sharp kreeses; and as for our horse-keepers, as they were of no use, but rather an incumbrance, we had left them at the huts. We

had, therefore, nothing for it, but to leave the carcass where it was; and my companions proposing to have another battue after breakfast, whilst I amused myself at the river, it was settled that they should return to the meadow, of which they carefully took the bearings, with one of the Malays and some of the coolies, to cut off and carry home the best parts of the buck.

Our servants, it seemed, had last night been again greatly alarmed by one of them, when sentinel, having heard the *devil cry;* so much so that they appeared to be afraid to remain in the encampment without us, or the Malays. Some of them, indeed, and the coolies, (the most timid creatures in the world), who were not to accompany my friends to the place where the fat buck was slain, were, or pretended to be, desirous of going with me to see how I managed to catch such fine fish. This I positively refused to listen to, or comply with; as Appoo, the cook, his assistant, the horse-keepers, grass-cutters, &c. must, to their great terror, have remained behind. I therefore loaded, in their presence, one of the spare double-barrelled guns, and proposed to leave it with them, to shoot the devil, or any thing else that might molest them during our absence. Yet, not one of them, but my old horse-keeper, would even touch a loaded gun, and it was not until after a good deal of persuasion that I at last prevailed upon him to fire it, *if I would take out the balls,* as a signal of distress;

when I promised, upon hearing it, to return immediately to the rescue.

This weighty point being settled, apparently to their satisfaction, we at last set out; but before we did so, I tried to convince them, that this *crying devil* was only a species of owl, or Scotch nightingale! I know not whether the reader may have heard the story before; but a countryman of mine, hearing a thorough-bred John Bull tauntingly assert, that there were no nightingales in Scotland, boldly contradicted him, declaring that there were plenty of them in that part of it from whence he came. The Englishman, in derision, insinuated that he *doubted the fact*, and called upon the irritated Scot to describe them. "Describe them, ye gowk,—that I can soon do; they have lugs like a cat, and a neb like a hawk, and at night they gang whoo, whoo, whoo!" Now I assured them, that I had no doubt, but that their whooing or *crying devil* was certainly a Scotch nightingale. This did not, however, by any means seem to satisfy them; but I find that Major Forbes, in his "Eleven Years in Ceylon," is inclined to be of the same opinion.

We had excellent sport; and no glaring-eyed tiger, huge elephant, furious buffalo, or growling bear, in any way interfered with our amusements. I, for my part, never remember having performed better with rod and line, since I first threw a fly on a river or loch. The flies, bait-hooks and gut, which I had brought with me, were nearly all ex-

pended, and I had, at last, actually to desist, from want of means: indeed, I never imagined that in these almost unknown, and I think I may say, untried streams, I should have had such sport; and as I now daily expect to be ordered to proceed into the Kandyan country, I may never have it again, at least, in this part of Ceylon.

My companions returned, escorting the coolies, loaded with venison, and several birds, which they had shot in the woods; in some parts of which, they had been, as they informed me, highly amused in pelting, with sticks and stones, the large bearded monkeys that I have before alluded to; whilst they, grinning hideously at them, frequently caught the sticks, and threw them back at the insolent invaders of their probably hitherto peaceful sylvan retreats. I was, however, assured that none of them were fired at; as nothing can be more distressing than to see how like human beings these poor creatures apply their hand-like paws to the wound, and look at their assailant with so much sorrowful intelligence and great suffering pictured in their countenances, that he must have a hard heart, who, witnessing their misery and pain so strongly portrayed, can fire at them a second time.

The remainder of the day, and the following night, were spent much in the same way as those preceding had been. Some elephants had again approached rather too near to the huts; but, finding that they had got into a suspicious neighbourhood,

they passed on, as soon as they perceived us, and we saw no more of them. The carcass of the one shot upon our first arrival here, as well as what little remained of the buffalo, had now, however, become so offensive, as to taint the air even as far as our encampment, so that it was high time to leave the place. This we did at dawn the following day, and after a pleasant ride, through a country I have before spoken of as beautiful, rich in soil, and fit for the abode of man, we reached by breakfast time the huts we had formerly occupied; which had, seemingly, not been visited by man or beast, during our absence from them.

Having repaired, as well as I could, some of my nearly worn out tackle, I went after breakfast to the black looking pools, in which I had before had such good fishing, and again enjoyed excellent sport, until all my gut was carried away; when necessity and the oppressive heat compelled me to desist. My companions, I suspect, though they would not acknowledge it, being quite tired of shooting, they were good enough to accompany me to the river, in order, as they were pleased to say, to witness my dexterity in the "gentle art." I therefore felt called upon to exert myself so as to astonish them; but when I could fish no longer, I endeavoured to beguile the few hours, which must intervene till dinner-time, in reading to them the old ballad of "Chevy Chase," as we all lay enjoying ourselves under the agreeable shade of an

immense tree. This poem I found in a volume of "Elegant Extracts," which I usually took with me in such excursions, and with which I could amuse myself or others, (for here we have no circulating libraries to resort to,) in case of a wet day, or if we should chance not to be otherwise or better engaged. The scenery of the green wood around us, though far more magnificent than anything of the kind Scotland could of old have been supposed to possess, was sufficiently appropriate; but here we had no chance of a Douglas coming to interrupt our sylvan sports, with whom we could break a spear; nor was it necessary, unless a tiger or bear assailed us, and contrived to lop off a limb, to fight "in doleful dumps upon our stumps," as Witherington is said to have done. He, however, is not the only one who fought in this heroic style, as we find recorded in the year 1546, at Lilliard Edge, the following lines:—

"Fair maiden Lilliard lies under this stane,
Little was her stature, but great was her fame;
On the English lads she laid many thumps,
And when her legs were off, she fought upon her stumps."

I hope it may not be thought that I have given too long an account of this, to me, the most delightful excursion which I had as yet made in this lovely and truly interesting island; and I must, therefore, in bringing this chapter to a close, beg that it may be supposed, that we all at last found ourselves, safe and sound, within the walls of Galle, where

orders awaited me, that, as soon as the General Court-martial, which I before mentioned, had finished its proceedings, I was to give up the command of the district to a field officer, appointed to succeed me; and then proceed to assume that of the Seven Korles and its dependencies.

APPENDIX.

A.

STATE OF THE THERMOMETER, &c.

ON THE OUTWARD VOYAGE.

ON APPROACHING MADEIRA.

Date.	Wind.	Thermometer. Shade.	Thermometer. Sea.	Weather, &c.
Mar. 1	W.	54°	53°	Stormy.
2	W. N. W.	56	54	Clear., with strong breeze.
3	N. W.	60	58	do. do.
4	N. W.	61	60	Clear. Made the Island.

FROM MADEIRA TO THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

Date.	Wind.	Thermometer. Shade.	Thermometer. Sea.	Latitude.	Longitude.	Weather, &c.
				NORTH.	WEST.	
Mar. 6	N. by W.	63°	62½°	30° 58′	17° 35′	Fine, clear.
7	N.	62	64	28. 33	18. 57	do.
8	N.	64	68	26. 35	19. 57	do.
9	W.	67	68	25. 20	20. 26	do. wind variable.
10	W.N.W.	70	68	25. 10	21. 2	do. do.
11	W.N.W.	70	70	22. 43	22. 2	Cloudy.
12	N.N.E.	70	70	22. 44	22. 2	Clear, and almost calm.
13	E.	70	71	22. 2	22. 47	Very fine.
14	E. by N.	70	69	20. 43	24. 21	do.
15	E. by N.	71	68	18. 40	25. 48	do. with some clouds.
16	E. by N.	72	70	16. 36	26. 21	Very fine.
17	N.E.	74	70	14. 50	26. 10	do.
18	N.N.E.	76	74	13. 15	24. 43	do.
19	E.N.E.	78	74	11. 42	23. 26	do. but hazy.
20	E.N.E.	78	76	10. 41	22. 40	Fine, but almost calm.
21	E.N.E.	78	76	9. 3	21. 15	Very fine, and good breeze.
22	N.	78	78	7. 52	20. 20	do. do.
23	N. by E.	81	81	6. 21	19. 26	do. do.
24	N.N.W.	82	83	4. 36	19. 28	do. ther. in sun 92°.
25	N.E.	84	84	3. 18	19. 32	Clear, and light winds.
26	N.N.E.	86	84	2. 12	19. 32	do. ther. in sun 104°. [and rain.
27	Variable.	84	82	1. 11	19. 22	Clouds, much lightning, thunder,
				SOUTH.		
28	E. by S.	84	86	0. 25	19. 20	Bright and fine.
29	Variable.	84	82	1. 2	19. 32	Clouds, thunder, and rain.

FROM MADEIRA TO THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE—*continued.*

Date.	Wind.	Thermometer. Shade.	Thermometer. Sea.	Latitude.	Longitude.	Weather, &c.
				SOUTH.	WEST.	
Mar. 30	Variable.	84°	83°	1° 24′	17° 45	Clouds, thunder, and rain.
31	S. & Var.	85	84	1. 45	16. 54	do. do.
April 1	Variable.	83	84	2. 46	17. 1	Clouds, lightning, thunder, & rain.
2	do.	84	84	3. 24	16. 40	do. do. and very sultry.
3	do.	80½	83	4. 14	16. 35	do. do. do.
4	S.S.E.	84	83	5. 13	17. 20	Very fine.
5	S. by E.	83	83	6. 48	18. 50	do. and strong breeze.
6	S.S.E.	82	82	8. 44	20. 33	do. do.
7	S.E. by E.	80	80	10. 56	21. 42	do. do.
8	S.E.	82	80	13. 16	22. 20	do. do.
9	S.S.E.	79	78	15. 24	23. 14	do. do.
10	S.E.	79	78	17. 49	23. 32	do. do.
11	S.E.	78	77	20. 0	23. 57	do. do.
12	S.E. by E.	80	77	21. 57	24. 11	Cloudy and very squally.
13	E.N.E.	78	78	23. 51	23. 54	Fine and clear.
14	E.	81	78	24. 27	23. 24	do. do.
15	N.	79	78	25. 5	22. 50	do. do.
16	S.E.	78	78	25. 48	21. 14	A gale.
17	S.E.	77	77	25. 15	20. 10	do. very severe.
18	S.E.	75	76	26. 38	21. 15	do. do.
19	E. by S.	74	74	28. 8	20. 47	do. do.
20	E.	74	73	30. 13	20. 0	Strong breeze.
21	N.E.	74	71	31. 44	18. 19	do.
22	N.E.	71	68	33. 13	16. 42	Fine weather.
23	N.W.	71	68	33. 30	14. 48	do.
24	N.W.	73	68	33. 30	12. 4	do.
25	N.W.	73	68	33. 20	8. 11	do.
26	N.W.	73	68	33. 14	4. 49	do. but fresh breeze.
27	N.W.	71	68	33. 19	1. 8	do. do.
					EAST.	
28	N.W.	71	67	33. 34	2. 57	do. do.
29	S.S.W.	68	66½	33. 34	6. 37	do. do.
30	E. by N.	65	67	33. 34	8. 32	Light winds and variable.
May 1	W.	68	68	33. 46	9. 40	do. but fine.
2	S.E.	67	65½	33. 2	11. 49	Strong breeze.
3	S.E.	68	66	31. 34	13. 19	Very do.
4	S.E.	70	64	33. 36	12. 25	do. do.
5	S.E.	72	66	34. 38	11. 43	Moderate.
6	S.	68	67	36. 26	12. 6	Fine breeze.
7	S. by E.	69	66	35. 46	13. 29	Cloudy, and light winds.
8	E.	70	67	35. 0	14. 23	Almost calm.
9	W.	68	66	34. 47	14. 45	do.
10	W.S.W.	68	64	34. 47	15. 58	Fine breeze.
11	S.E.	68	63	33. 47		A gale.
12	S.E.	61	53	33. 58		Almost calm.
13	do.	63	52	34. 2		Calm.
14	S. by E.	63	53	34. 4		Light breezes.
15	S. by E.	62	56	34. 19		do.
16	S.E.	62	57	34. 30		Almost calm.
17	S.E.	64	58			do.
18	N.	66	60			do.
19	N.	65	61	Off the Cape.	Standing off and on.	do.

N.B.—In May, the thermometer at the Cape ranged from 62 to 65 degrees. The weather cool and agreeable. There were sometimes strong winds from the S.E. but they did not last long, and were usually followed by calms.

FROM THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE TO CEYLON.

Date.	Wind.	Thermometer. Shade.	Thermometer. Sea.	Latitude.	Longitude.	Weather, &c.
				SOUTH.	EAST.	
May 29	N.W.	60°	62°	36° 21′	21° 5′	Strong breeze and rain.
30	N.W.	56	57	36. 9	24. 26	A gale, with heavy rain and hazy.
31	N.W.	55	56	36. 2	29. 20	do. do.
June 1	N.W.	68	70	35. 34	31. 0	Almost calm, but hazy.
2	N.E.	70	71	35. 47	33. 23	Strong breeze and rain.
3	N.	70	70	36. 14	36. 11	do. do.
4	N.W.	70	66	36. 10	39. 34	do. do.
5	W.	66	66	35. 12	43. 15	do. do.
6	W.S.W.	67	66	34. 16	45. 54	Fine breeze and fine weather.
7	W.	70	68	33. 12	48. 59	do. do.
8	S.W.	70	68	31. 37	51. 17	Light wind and fine.
9	E. by S.	69	70	30. 14	51. 59	Very fine.
10	E.	72	70	28. 6	51. 54	do.
11	E.	74	72	27. 0	51. 47	do. but almost calm.
12	N.E.	80	77	26. 32	51. 45	Light breeze.
13	N.N.E.	78	77	26. 18	52. 31	do.
14	N.	76	74	26. 12	53. 51	Squalls, with rain.
15	S.	74	73	25. 44	54. 16	Fine breeze.
16	E.	76	76	23. 38	54. 14	do.
17	E.	78	78	21. 40	53. 49	Light breeze.
18	E.	79	77	20. 46	53. 26	do.
19	E.	80	77	19. 0	52. 50	Strong breeze.
20	E. by S.	80	78	16. 24	52. 9	do.
21	S.S.E.	78	78	13. 38	51. 13	do.
22	S.E.	80	78	10. 16	48. 48	do.
23	S.E.	80	79	7. 13	49. 44	do.
24	E.S.E.	81	80	4. 44	50. 44	Moderate.
25	S.E.	83	81	2. 44	51. 53	Fine.
26	S.E.	83	81	1. 13	53. 40	do.
				NORTH.		
27	S.E.	83	84	0. 4	55. 54	do. ther. in the sun, 90°.
28	S. by E.	84	84	0. 58	58. 5	do.
29	S.	84	84	1. 8	60. 53	do. ther. in the sun 100°.
30	S. by W.	84	84	1. 13	60. 53	Fine breeze, ther. in the sun 101°.
July 1	S. by W.	84	83	1. 19	66. 62	do.
2	W.	85	85	1. 24	68. 14	do. ther. in sun 102°.
3	W.	86	84	1. 9	70. 39	do.
4	W.	85	84	1. 4	73. 10	do.
5	S.W.	85	84	—	—	Light breeze.
6	S.W.	85	84	—	—	do.
7	S.W.	85	84	—	—	do.
8	S.W.	87	82	—	—	Made the land.

Apppendix B.

GOVERNMENT ADVERTISEMENT.

His Excellency the Governor is pleased to publish the following particulars for the information and guidance of persons travelling from one station to another in this island, and officers of Government, civil and military, to whom the same may relate, are required to govern themselves accordingly.

1st.—After the 1st of April next the Collectors of Dictricts are authorized, from time to time, to grant reasonable advances and assistance to postholders or persons in charge of rest-houses, for enabling them to purchase articles required by travellers, such as rice, eggs, and milk; and such supplies may accordingly be had at all places where such persons are stationed.

2ndly.—A quarterly tariff of prices will be fixed by the Collector and other principal servants of Government in each District, for the several articles of supply according to instructions, which will be published for general information, and the postholder or keeper of the rest-house will be allowed to charge 25 per cent. on these prices.

3rd.—All complaints of travellers against those persons are to be addressed to the Collector of the District, who will inquire into the circumstance, and, if necessary, report the same to Government, that the postholder or rest-house keeper may be removed if any instance of misbehaviour is substantiated against him.

4th.—All gentlemen of his Majesty's service, civil and military, Dutch inhabitants, strangers and others, travelling with conveyance and attendants, are required to subscribe their names in a book to be kept by the postholder, or rest-house keeper, and also to specify the payment of any articles with which they may have been furnished, it being found that the abuses hitherto complained of have principally arisen from referring the payment of such accounts to servants.

5th.—The postholder or rest-house keeper is to report to the Collector, any instance in which violence may have been used, the established charges not paid, or any other impropriety committed by travellers or their attendants, and in addition to such redress as the law affords, his Excellency hereby declares that such conduct will be marked with severe animadversion through the proper official channels of each service. Collectors of Districts are to report all complaints of that nature to the Chief Secretary for his Excellency's information.

6th.—Complaints against persons not in the service or employ of Government, are to be inquired into by the Collector, in his capacity of Justice of the Peace, or referred to any other Magistrate having local jurisdiction, and it is particularly recommended, and expected by his Excellency, that abuses committed by servants, being of greater frequency and more complained of than any other, be in all cases prosecuted according to the existing laws.

7th.—The Commandants of corps and stations from which military detachments may be made, the officers in charge of such parties, and all other officers under whose command they may come, or who may in any manner be employed or concerned in conducting such service, are to consider it their particular and imperative duty to prevent and redress all attempts at violence, fraud or impropriety by those under their command, and to report the occurrence of any material causes of complaint to proper authority.

8th.—The places undermentioned are those, at which postholders or rest-house keepers are stationed at present, and where supplies of rice, fowls, eggs and milk, may be procured.

North.	*North.*	*South.*
Jayelle	Palverynkatto	Pantura
Maravely	Poonereen	Bentotte
Andipany	Claly	Cosgodde
Putlam	Elephant Pass	Amblangodde
Pomparippo	Condicolom	Hickode
Marchitottah	Matele	Belligam
Arippo	Alambiel	Dickwelle
Mantotte	Kokelay	Rannie
Werteltivoe	Cutchavily	Platoopane
Ilpecarve		

9th.—At any station not above specified or hereafter notified as a station of supply, travellers are not to expect or require supplies to be provided for them; but are expected at the principal towns to procure their necessaries without the assistance of Government, and for intermediate places, not having an establishment, they must bring with them whatever may be necessary; any attempt to obtain articles of supply from the neighbouring villages by compulsion will be rigorously prosecuted.

10th.—It having been represented to Government, that very considerable hardship is frequently imposed on the inhabitants residing in the neighbourhood of the rest-houses on the northern and other roads, where the population is extremely scanty, by the practice of pressing them to serve as chule-bearers without any sort of remuneration, the following restrictions are hereby established—

1. The postholder, or headman of any rest-house, or station, shall provide chules and chule-bearers for his Excellency the Governor, the Hon. the Chief and Puisne Justices, the Chief Secretary to Government, Members of Council, the Hon. and Venerable the Archdeacon, and his Majesty's Advocate Fiscal, in such numbers as they may require, subject to the rate of pay, hereinafter specified.

2. No other gentleman of H. M. service, civil or military, or any other person, shall be entitled to demand chules or chule-bearers, without producing an ola or road order to that effect, from the Chief Secretary to Government, or the Collector of the District.

3. The Collector of each District, shall on application grant such order, only to the Commandant, Collector, Provincial Judge, and sitting Magistrate, of his own, or any district; also to any European or Native Officer proceeding in charge of troops, and to any foreigner, or stranger, of such rank as in his discretion may entitle him to this distinction—and to no other person on any occasion whatsoever; but this prohibition is not meant to deter the postmaster from engaging the voluntary services of chule-bearers to any traveller, European, or native, who may think proper to pay.

4. On receipt of the Chief Secretary's or Collector's order, the postholder or headman shall provide chules and chule-bearers, allowing two men for each palanquin, or horse, and two to accompany a party of baggage coolies—receiving in advance for each man half his pay—at the rate payable to any other coolies—these chule-bearers shall not be compelled to proceed further than the next rest-house or station, when they shall receive the remainder of their pay—and an entry of their names, and the payment, shall be made in the postmaster's minute book.

By his Excellency's command,

(Signed) JOHN RODNEY,
Chief Sec. to Government.

Chief Secretary's Office,
Colombo, 2d March, 1815.

APPENDIX C.

REGULATION FOR CARTS AND COOLIES.

The Head Cooly will be obliged to procure Coolies according to the following Regulations.

	Rds.	Fs.
One Cooly per day	,,	4
,, half day	,,	2
,, Working on the sea or sea beach	,,	6
,, to the Great Pass or to an equal distance	,,	4
From Colombo to Pantura	,,	9
,, Caltura	1	,,
,, Bentotte	1	4
,, Galle	3	,,
,, Matura	4	,,
From Colombo to Negombo	1	,,
,, Chilaw	2	,,
,, Putlam	3	,,
,, Calpentyn	3	6
From Colombo to Manar	6	,,
,, Jaffnapatam	9	,,
,, Trincomale	12	,,
,, Batticaloa	16	,,

CARTS

	Rds.	Fs.
The hire of a cart from the Great Pass to the Fort	,,	7
From the Great Pass to the Pettah .	,,	5
,, Little Pass to the Fort .	,,	5
From the Little Pass to the Pettah .	,,	3
,, Sea beach or Waterport Gate to the Pettah	,,	3
,, ,, or Fort .	,,	2½
For every turn in the Fort or Pettah .	,,	1

No. 1. The head cooly who is obliged to procure coolies for a journey, is responsible for them when he receives the money.

No. 2. All coolies travelling, to receive 1 fanam per day during the time they are detained at any place on the road.

No. 3. No cooly is obliged to carry more than 40 lbs. to any distance farther than three English miles.

No. 4. All coolies who work at day labour are to begin their work at seven in the morning, and leave off at half-past five, two hours to be allowed them for their dinner.

No. 5. Two places will be fixed, one in the Fort, and another in the Pettah, where coolies are to be found at all hours.

No. 6. At the fish bazaar will be a servant of the police to procure carts at all hours.

No. 7. Every cart to be numbered.

No. 8. Those who hire a cart to pay the taxes for the cart 1500 lbs.

No. 9. The carts will be permitted to pass in the Main-street of the Pettah for the benefit of merchants and the proprietors of carts.

No. 10. When this regulation shall be published, every cooly or person letting carts shall be liable to punishment on any grounded complaint, or it being proved that he asked more than the stipulated prices.

By his Excellency's command,

(Signed) WM. BOYD,
Act. Sec. to Govt.

Colombo, 2nd January, 1800.

APPENDIX D.

A STATEMENT OF THE QUANTITY AND VALUE OF VARIOUS ARTICLES OF MERCHANDIZE IMPORTED INTO CEYLON IN 1835. The Right Hon. Sir ROBERT WILMOT HORTON being then Governor and Commander-in-Chief.

DUTY PAID.	ESTIMATED VALUE IN STERLING.								Total.
	From Great Britain.		British Colonies.		United States of America.		Foreign States.		
	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	
		£. s.		£. s.		£. s.		£. s.	£. s.
Apples	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	280 lbs.	7 5	.. ..	..	7 5
Almonds	83 lbs.	1 6	12 cwts. 69 lbs.	19 2	..	..	.. ..	..	20 8
Ammunition	1,620 lbs.; 64¾ bgs.	254 0	330 lbs., 83 bxs., 52 bgs., 500 pcs	34 17	..	..	20 lbs.	1 10	290 7
Arms	169 pieces; 3 pairs	285 15	5 pieces, 1 pair	16 19	..	..	9 pieces	7 9	310 3
Biscuit	15 cwts. 2 lbs.	107 14	40 cwts. 1 lb.	109 7	90 lbs.	2 5	224 lbs.	4 4	283 10
Butter	1,217 lbs.	66 9	955 lbs.	23 15	..	..	.. ..	..	90 4
Barley	1,119 lbs.; 1 parcel	20 15	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	20 15
Beer	240 hogsheads, 1,990¾ dozs.	2,460 19	10½ hgshds., 230 dozens	183 18	..	..	.. ..	..	2,644 17
Blacking	39 pints; 18 cakes	1 0	17½ dozen pints	15 13	..	..	.. ..	..	16 13
Bottles (empty)	5,190 dozs.	260 0	53 gross, 6¾ dozs.	38 10	..	..	29½ gross	22 12	321 2
Baize	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	..
Baskets	.. ..	..	298 number	4 1	..	..	.. ..	..	4 1
Beads	.. ..	..	5 bdls., 605 lbs., 73 strings	20 1	..	..	5 strings, 112 papers	4 12	24 13
Bricks and Tiles	.. ..	..	108,150 pieces	38 3	..	..	401,400 pieces	155 6	193 9
Chalk	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	..
Cloth, Linen	40,233 pcs. 5,477 yds.; 8,917 doz.	24,376 18	464,611 pieces, 1,280 yds., 844 dozs.	90,558 6	..	..	7,677 pcs. 101 doz.	1,323 17	116,959 1
	Carried forward	27,894 16	.. ..	91,062 12	..	9 10	.. ..	1,519 10	120,486 8

A STATEMENT OF THE QUANTITY AND VALUE OF VARIOUS ARTICLES OF MERCHANDIZE IMPORTED INTO CEYLON IN 1835—(*contd.*)

DUTY PAID.	ESTIMATED VALUE IN STERLING.								
	From Great Britain.		British Colonies.		United States of America.		Foreign States.		Total.
	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	
		£. s.		£. s.		£. s.		£. s.	£. s.
	Brought forward..	27,894 16	.. ..	91,062 12	..	9 10	.. ..	1,519 10	120,486 8
Cloth Woollen .	650 yards . .	487 10	228 yards . .	35 18	..	..	160 yards . .	36 0	559 8
Cheese . .	114 cwts. 66 lbs. .	653 5	1,161 lbs. . .	64 13	654 lbs.	41 4	.. ..	..	759 2
Cutlery . .	190 pcs.; 689 doz. 262 cases; 192 cards; 387 sets; 51 pairs; 7½ gross . .	946 17	1,353 pcs. 11 pairs	16 18	..	..	.. ..	..	963 15
Confectionary & Preserves .	72 cwts. 34 lbs.; 6 pints; 163 doz. quarts .	658 17	51 bdls., 798 cwt. 62 lbs., 103 bottles, 43 jars .	535 17	..	..	12 btls., 58 jars, 14 boxes, 817 baskets, &c. .	95 15	1,290 9
Casks (empty) .	112 number .	43 15	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	43 15
Chocolate .	460 lbs. . .	46 0	28 lbs. . .	3 10	..	..	.. ..	..	49 10
Calogambo and Caypoe .	.. ..	..	405 cwts. 74 lbs. .	731 3	..	..	1,463 lbs. . .	23 15	754 18
Cotton, Loose .	.. ..	..	74 cwts. 39 lbs. .	55 4	..	..	.. ..	..	55 4
Candles . .	.. ..	..	64 lbs. . .	4 8	..	..	.. ..	..	4 8
Cardamoms .	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	..
Clocks, Wooden	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	6 number	12 0	.. ..	..	12 0
Copper . .	49¾ cwts. . .	278 10	29 cwts. 17 lbs. .	248 16	..	..	20 lbs. . .	1 18	529 4
—— Caps .	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	..
Coloured Paper	.. ..	..	13 lbs. . .	1 19	..	..	.. ..	..	1 19
China Roots .	.. ..	..	66 cwts. 66 lbs. .	125 17	..	..	177 cwts. 70 lbs. .	351 8	477 5
Cotton and Silk Thread . .	212 dozs.; 300 lbs.; 6 gross; 12 boxes .	61 4	322 cwt. 98 lbs. 54 dozs., 7 bxs. 11 bundles .	1,974 14	..	..	795 lbs. 5 catties, 12 bundles .	48 2	2,084 0
Corks . .	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	61 gross . .	18 0	18 0

Canvas	174½ bolts	174 10	32½ bolts	34 15	..	..	.. ..	..	209 5
Chain Cable	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	1 number	45 0	45 0
Canoes or Boats	2 number	11 15	32	141 3	1	25 0	.. ..	..	177 18
Camphor	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	..
Corondo Stones	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	..
Coffee	.. ..	..	1 cwt.	2 16	..	..	.. ..	..	2 16
Crape	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	..
Crackers	.. ..	..	3 boxes, 900 packs	33 12	..	..	55 boxes	65 9	99 1
Curiosities	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	..
Curry Stuffs	.. ..	..	2,314 cwts. 71 lbs.	2,261 6	..	..	106 cwts. 4 lbs.	88 17	2,350 3
Chariot	1 number	100 0	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	100 0
Chess-Boards	.. ..	..	7 boxes	1 15	..	..	.. ..	..	1 15
Drawings Paints	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	..
Dammer	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	186 lbs.	2 7	2 7
Earthenware	208 sets; 7,319 dozs.; 465 pcs.; 1,870½ pairs	1,207 0	6 casks, 1 set, 85,230 pieces	672 18	..	..	204 boxes & bdls. 153,284 pieces	860 16	2,740 14
Flour	.. ..	..	20 kegs, 1 barrel	27 0	1 barrel	1 10	.. ..	..	28 10
Flannel	417 yards	43 15	78 pieces, 800 yds.	88 11	..	..	.. ..	..	132 6
Fishing-Lines & Hooks	.. ..	..	2 dozens, 4 lbs.	3 9	..	..	.. ..	..	3 9
Fruits and Vegetables	.. ..	..	3 bags, 8 pots, 123,000 nuts, 875 lbs.	10 7	..	..	.. ..	..	10 7
Furniture	.. ..	..	31 pieces	21 7	..	..	30 pieces, 1 set	12 6	33 13
Flints	.. ..	..	980 dozens	24 2	..	..	.. ..	..	24 2
Glass Wares	1,306 dozens	780 15	15,921 pieces, 16 pairs, 32 bdls., 22 boxes	218 16	..	..	1,387 pieces	14 15	1,014 6
	Carried forward ..	33,388 9	.. ..	98,403 6		89 4	.. ..	3,183 18	135,064 17

DUTY PAID.	ESTIMATED VALUE IN STERLING.								Total.
	From Great Britain.		British Colonies.		United States of America.		Foreign States.		
	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	
		£. s.		£. s.		£. s.		£. s.	£. s.
	Brought forward ..	33,389 9	.. ..	98,403 5	..	89 4	.. ..	3,183 18	136,064 17
Ghee . .	.. ..	..	385½ gallons .	42 0	..	..	.. ..	..	42 0
Glue . .	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	..
Grain . .	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	..
—— Rice . .	.. ..	..	816,929½ parrahs .	101,188 16	..	..	115,944 parrahs .	14,416 0	115,604 16
—— Paddy .	.. ..	..	372,255¾ „ .	20,418 7	..	..	60,905 „ .	3,518 10	23,936 17
—— Wheat .	.. ..	..	43,102½ „ .	7,053 8	..	..	667 „ .	148 11	7,201 19
—— Other sorts	.. ..	..	18,164 „ .	1,887 12	..	..	38 packages .	4 17	1,892 9
Grinding-Stones	.. ..	..	53 number . .	4 8	..	..	52 number, 2 pairs	2 4	6 12
Gunny Bags .	.. ..	..	50 bls., 47,203 pcs.	714 18	..	..	.. ..	..	714 18
Gold and Silver	.. ..	..	9¾ lbs. . .	18 10	..	..	.. ..	..	18 10
Hats & Bonnets	932 number .	475 10	244 number .	99 9	..	..	.. ..	..	574 19
Hams . .	90 cwts. 88 lbs. .	540 0	565 lbs. . .	29 19	..	..	51 lbs. . .	2 10	572 9
Haberdashery .	Quantity too numerous to be specified .	2,220 8	.. ..	1,089 19	..	..	.. ..	404 18	3,715 5
Hardwares .	Ditto ditto .	1,527 15	2,676 pieces, 12 gross, 121 cwts. 69 lbs. . .	824 7	..	..	95 pieces . .	5 0	2,357 2
Hookah Tobacco	.. ..	..	1,021 lbs. . .	12 15	..	..	.. ..	..	12 15
—— Snakes and Bottles .	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	..
Iron . .	6,366 cwts. 97 lbs.	3,248 1	815 cwts. 20 lbs. .	1,025 7	..	..	.. ..	..	4,273 8
Jaggery . .	..	..	79 cwts. 57 lbs. .	126 19	..	..	.. ..	..	126 19
Jars (empty) .	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	..

APPENDIX.

Jewellery	303 pieces; 11 sets; 16½ dozs.	165 5	.. ..	..	..	..	10 pairs	62 8	227 13
Images	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	..
Lead	63 cwts. 73 lbs.	99 15	438 lbs.	6 0	..	..	924 lbs.	12 5	118 0
Liquors	2 doz. qts.; 92¾ doz. pints	181 5	26 dozens	28 12	..	..	49 bottles	10 10	220 7
Leather & Skins	.. ..	..	1,197 corges	281 15	..	..	.. ..	..	281 15
Medicines, Country	.. ..	..	639 cwts. 89 lbs.	1,159 2	..	..	936 lbs.	32 9	1,191 11
—— Europe	37 doz.; 13 cases; 1 jar; 1 bottle.	185 18	8,714 lbs., 42 boxes, 12 bdls. 15 bottles, &c.	290 2	..	..	126 lbs.	1 12	477 12
Maccaroni and Vermicelli	6 boxes	3 0	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	3 0
Millinery	Too numerous to be specified	3,286 8	.. ..	682 5	..	..	1 box, 71 rolls, 10 yds. 276 pcs.	212 1	4,180 14
Musical Instruments	138 pcs, 2 cases, 84 strings	546 5	17 pcs. 60 strings	50 8	..	..	..	..	596 13
Metal Wares	6 doz. 203 pieces	59 15	24 cwts. 105 lbs. 1,476 pieces	211 1	..	..	3,531 lbs.	176 11	447 7
Marine Stores	68 pcs. 1 set, 2 lots	408 15	6 cwts. 44 lbs. 183 bdls. 34 pcs.	125 10	..	..	.. ..	..	534 5
Mats	.. ..	..	1,950 yards	63 13	..	..	305 yards	8 2	71 15
Nankeen	.. ..	..	189⅜ corges	379 14	..	..	.. ..	..	379 14
Oilmen's Stores	To numerous to be specified	788 15	.. ..	533 13	..	..	.. ..	48 17	1,371 5
Oils of all sorts	1,631 galls. 98 doz. pints.	454 16	11 doz. 7½ galls.	29 19	..	..	2 dozens, 8½ galls.	5 1	419 16
,, Salad	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	
	Carried forward	47,581 0	.. ..	236,781 13	..	89 4	.. ..	22,256 4	306,708 1

A STATEMENT OF THE QUANTITY AND VALUE OF VARIOUS ARTICLES OF MERCHANDIZE IMPORTED INTO CEYLON IN 1835.—(*contd.*)

DUTY PAID.	ESTIMATED VALUE IN STERLING.										Total.
	From Great Britain.		British Colonies.		United States of America.		Foreign States.				
	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.			
	Brought forward	£. s. 47,581 0		£. s. 236,781 13		£. s. 89 4		£. s. 22,256 4			£. s. 306,708 1
Oil—Linseed	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..			
„ Turpentine	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..			
„ Gingelie	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..			
Opium	.. ..	..	1,049¼ lbs.	1,165 7	..	..	188¼ lbs.	150 8			1,315 15
Pepper	.. ..	..	427 cwts. 16 lbs.	463 16	..	..	3,505 lbs.	52 1			515 17
Perfumery	10 bxs. 338 doz. 63 lbs. 57 phials	305 11	Too numerous to be especified	216 12	..	..	196 phials, 6 doz.	8 9			530 12
Paints of all sorts	51 cwts. 11½ lbs.	122 7	4 bxs. 1 bag, 15½ galls. 3,196 lbs.	164 1	..	..	24 lbs.	1 16			288 4
Plated Wares	.. ..	..	7 sets	4 13	..	..	.. ..	..			4 13
Playing Cards	120 dozen packs	120 0	15½ dozen packs	15 19	..	..	.. ..	..			135 19
Pins and Needles	295,375 lbs.	263 16	101,600 number, 9 lbs. 2 books	43 11	..	..	.. ..	.			307 7
Prints & Drawings	553 pieces	46 15	95 packs, 2 books	7 6	..	..	42 packs, 4 books	4 12			58 13
Pipeclay	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..			
Palanquins	.. ..	..	2 number	9 8	..	..	3 number	7 8			16 16
Pots and Pans	.. ..	..	416,842 pieces	820 10	..	..	42,276 pcs. 14 bags	89 12			910 2
Precious Stones	.. ..	..	488 lbs.	12 5	..	..	.. ..	..			12 5
Quicksilver	.. ..	..	155¾ lbs.	63 2	..	..	.. ..	..			63 2
Rattans	.. ..	..	12¼ cwts.	10 19	..	..	.. ..	..			10 19
Rose Water	.. ..	..	2 jars	3 0	..	..	.. ..	..			3 0
Rosin	.. ..	..	222 lbs.	1 0	..	..	.. ..	..			1 0

Seeds	.. ..	..	11 cwts. 10 lbs.	16 12	..	..	.. ..	..		16 12
Snuff and Cigars	121½ lbs.	48 0	447 lbs.	163 10	27¾ lbs.	14 1	53 lbs.	5 11		231 2
Sago	.. ..	..	54 cwts. 41 lbs.	54 15	..	..	.. ..	..		54 15
Salted and other Provisions	Too numerous to be specified	1,271 14	.. ..	569 3	..	..	.. ..	..		1,840 17
" " Fish	Ditto	57 9	.. ..	175 13	..	..	.. ..	2,074 14		2,307 16
Spirits	7,129 gallons	1,509 19	1,035½ gallons	374 8	..	..	1,096½ gallons	270 3		2,154 10
Stationery	Too numerous to be specified	825 15	.. ..	1,129 12	..	..	61 boxes	433 16		2,389 3
Saddlery	74 pkgs. 30 pairs, 84 sets, 6 doz. 7 cases	792 5	4 cases, 83 packages, 7 pairs	44 4	..	..	2 sets	4 13		841 2
Soap	10 cwts. 2 lbs. 2 jars 21½ doz.	55 10	180 cwts. 101½ dozens, ½ box	515 15	..	..	12 cwts. 86 lbs.	30 15		602 0
Silk, &c.	.. ..	..	144 pces, 4 rolls, 368 yards	114 12	..	..	16 pieces, 19 rolls	93 13		208 5
Soft Sugar	214 lbs.	7 2	2,113 cwts. 10 lbs. 2 boxes	3,035 19	..	..	263 cwts. 75 lbs.	383 12		3,426 13
Scales, Beams, and Weights	.. ..	..	1 set	2 0	..	..	.. ..	..		2 0
Saltpetre	.. ..	..	230¼ cwts.	367 5	..	..	16 bags, 182 lbs.	55 16		423 1
Sandal Wood	.. ..	..	982 lbs.	34 19	..	..	52 lbs.	2 11		37 10
Screens	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..		
Silver Wares	299 pkgs. 2 pcs. 1 set	390 15	.. ..	..	..	..	5 dozens	42 1		432 16
Shells & Couries	.. ..	..	1,180 number, 7 baskets	4 5	..	..	.. ..	..		4 5
Slates & Slate Pencils	.. ..	..	60¾ dozens	5 9	..	..	.. ..	..		5 9
Spices	.. ..	..	45 cwts. 108 lbs.	217 15	..	..	175 lbs.	6 8		224 3
Strings for Violins	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..		
Staves	.. ..	..	1,512 packages	371 0	..	..	.. ..	..		371 0
Steel	.. ..	..	5¼ cwts.	12 5	..	..	.. ..	..		12 5
	Carried forward	53,397 18	.. ..	246,982 3	..	103 5	.. ..	25,974 3		326,467 9

A STATEMENT OF THE QUANTITY AND VALUE OF VARIOUS ARTICLES OF MERCHANDIZE IMPORTED INTO CEYLON IN 1835.—(contd.)

DUTY PAID.	ESTIMATED VALUE IN STERLING.								Total.
	From Great Britain.		British Colonies.		United States of America.		Foreign States.		
	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	
		£. s.		£. s.		£. s.		£. s.	£. s.
	Brought forward	53,397 18		246,982 3		103 5		25,974 3	326,467 0
Sulphur	.. ..	..	62 cwts. 65½ lbs.	266 14	..	..	4 cwts, 98 lbs.	20 10	287 4
Sugar Candy	.. ..	..	106 cwts. 89 lbs.	465 14	..	..	162 cwts. 53 lbs.	643 17	1,109 11
Smoking Pipes	134 gross	67 0	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	67 0
Sattin Wood	.. ..	..	13 pieces	2 10	..	..	.. ..	..	2 10
Sapan Wood	.. ..	..	2,960 lbs.	8 10	..	..	.. ..	..	8 10
Tin	8 cwts. 9,000 sheets	61 0	756 sheets, 89 cwts. 51 lbs.	30 4	..	..	.. ..	..	91 4
Tar	265 barrels	397 10	2 barrels	10 0	..	..	.. ..	..	407 10
Toys	7 cases, 18 pieces	51 15	19 boxes, 1,300 bdls. 22 bags, 27,958 pieces	63 5	..	..	137 boxes, 3,700 pcs. 36 pairs.	24 3	139 3
Tapes	.. ..	..	27 bdls. 108 yards	5 19	..	..	.. ..	..	5 19
Tea	.. ..	..	3,607½ lbs.	585 3	..	..	5,336 lbs.	886 5	1,471 8
Timsel	.. ..	..	4,406 sheets, 50 rolls	22 13	..	..	.. ..	..	22 13
Timbers & Planks	.. ..	..	842 pieces	135 1	..	..	.. ..	..	135 1
Tom John	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	
Tools	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	
Tortoiseshell	.. ..	..	105½ lbs.	229 15	..	..	243 lbs.	525 15	755 10
Turpentine	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	
Twine	.. ..	..	20 cwts. 79 lbs. 8 bales	83 9	..	..	.. ..	..	83 9
Tanks, Iron	46 number	312 0	6 number	45 0	..	..	.. ..	..	357 0
Tutenague	.. ..	..	894 lbs.	11 6	..	..	.. ..	..	11 6
Tombstone	.. ..	..	1 number	12 0	..	..	.. ..	..	12 0

Umbrellas	618¼ dozens	605 5	965 number, 58 chests	381 13	..	..	5,259 number, 180 boxes	593 17	1,580 15
Washing or Bleaching Sand	.. ..	..	45 bags, 360 pkgs.	29 5	..	..	.. ..	..	29 5
Watches and Clocks	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	
Wines	85¼ pipes, 2,365¼ doz. 2,026 galls.	7,171 2	2 pipes, 16 hhds. 981½ dozens	1,308 15	..	..	26 pipes, 327 doz.	1,333 12	9,813 9
Wearing Apparel	263 doz. pieces, 1,046 doz. pairs	1,482 17	179 doz. pgks. 434 doz. pairs	391 7	..	..	5 pkgs. 2 boxes, 476 pairs, 2 doz.	76 0	1,950 4
Walnuts	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	
Wires	1,280 strings	25 5	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	25 5
Woollen Stuffs	660 pieces, 13 doz.	319 15	70 pieces, 5 yards	7 5	..	..	.. ..	..	327 0
Total	.. ..	63,890 7	.. ..	251,087 12	..	103 5		30,078 12	345,159 16
DUTY FREE.									
Books	82 boxes	2,050 0	20 cases, 4 parcels	202 16	..	..	.. ..	..	2,252 16
Hoop Iron	2,048 bundles	512 0	42 bundles	10 10	..	..	.. ..	..	522 10
Machinery	491 packages	2,500 0	Bookbinders' tools, & printing press	33 2	..	..	.. ..	..	2,533 2
Seeds	3 boxes, 24 baskets	15 0	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	15 0
Wearing Apparel	103 cases	1,030 0	4 cases	54 10	..	..	.. ..	..	1,084 10
Asses	.. ..	..	12 number	4 10	..	..	.. ..	..	4 10
Horses	.. ..	..	39 number	311 5	..	..	.. ..	..	311 5
Live Stock	.. ..	..	894 number	162 18	..	..	18 number	3 8	166 6
Potatos	.. ..	..	85 bkts. 3 cwts. 64 lbs.	26 17	..	..	.. ..	..	26 17
Total Duty Free	.. ..	6,107 0	.. ..	806 8	..	..	.. ..	3 8	6,916 16
„ Paid	.. ..	63,890 7	.. ..	251,087 12	..	103 5	.. ..	30,078 12	345,159 16
Grand Total	.. ..	69,997 7	.. ..	251,894 0	..	103 5	.. ..	30,082 0	352,076 12

A STATEMENT OF THE QUANTITY AND VALUE OF VARIOUS ARTICLES OF MERCHANDIZE EXPORTED FROM CEYLON IN 1835.

DUTY PAID.	ESTIMATED VALUE IN STERLING.								Total.
	To Great Britain.		To British Colonies.		To the United States of America.		To Foreign States.		
	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	
		£. s.		£. s.		£. s.		£. s.	£. s.
Arrack	1,362¾ gallons	54 10	1,479 leaguers; 110½ gallons	7,162 7	..	..	.. ..	..	7,216 17
Arrecca Nuts	.. ..	..	49,666 cwts. 33 lbs.	10,308 16	..	..	726 cwts. 31 lbs.	188 2	10,496 18
Becho-de-Mar	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	407 cwts. 74 lbs.	203 17	203 17
Bees' Wax	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	
Chanks	.. ..	..	630,192 number	1,398 4	..	..	41,063 number	110 4	1,508 8
Cinnamon—									
1st sort	11,717⅜ lbs.	2,050 15	5 lbs.	0 18	..	..	900 lbs.	157 10	2,209 3
„ 2nd „	102,373¼ lbs	10,238 5	1,493⅜ lbs.	149 10	4,000lbs.	400 0	14,423 lbs.	1,442 10	12,230 5
„ 3rd „	175,177 lbs.	6,569 5	.. ..	..	..	..	17,453 lbs.	654 10	7,223 15
„ Chips	6,725½ lbs.	14 0	.. ..	..	..	..	50 lbs.	1 15	15 15
„ Oil	1,295¾ oz.	129 10	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	129 10
Clove Oil	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	..
Cocoa Nuts	7,000 number	4 5	7,381,802 number.	6,700 5	..	..	5,685 number	5 17	6,710 7
„ Oil	104 gallons	4 5	33,394 gallons	1,669 14	..	..	3,337 gallons	145 13	1,819 12
Coffee	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	13,080 parrahs	6,540 0	6,540 0
Confectionary and Preserves	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	
Copperas	.. ..	..	10,950 cwts. 16 lbs.	3,276 19	..	..	.. ..	..	3,276 19
Cotton Thread	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	
Dammer and Rosin	.. ..	..	1,430 cwts. 50 lbs.	453 12	..	..	.. ..	..	453 12
Ivory	414½ lbs.	31 0	234¾ lbs.	15 15	..	..	.. ..	..	46 15

Loose Coir	.. ..	..	5,395 cwts. 72 lbs.	1,256 4	..	..	142 cwts. 42 lbs.	23 14	1,279 18
Palmeira Leaves	.. ..	..	553 bundles; 108,000 pieces	6 17	..	..	.. ..	..	6 17
,, Rafters	.. ..	..	552,504 pieces	5,354 11	..	..	7,701 number . .	81 9	5,436 0
,, Ropes	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	..
Plants . .	.. ..	..	605 number .	1 10	..	..	.. ..	..	1 10
Ponato (Palmeira Nuts prepared)	.. ..	..	125 cwts. 10 lbs.	32 17	..	..	.. ..	..	32 17
Sapan Wood .	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	13,324 lbs. . .	33 5	33 5
Seeds . .	.. ..	..	1,098 cwts. 109 lbs.	450 17	..	..	79¾ cwts. . .	37 4	488 1
Shells . .	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	..
Sea Moss .	.. ..	..	90 lbs. . . .	1 10	..	..	.. ..	..	1 10
Tortoiseshell .	.. ..	..	21 lbs. . . .	21 0	..	..	.. ..	..	21 0
Tobacco . .	.. ..	..	9,866 cwts. 8 lbs.	8,386 12	..	..	554 lbs. . . .	4 15	8,391 7
Tamarind Stones	.. ..	..	2 cwts. 31 lbs.	1 0	..	..	.. ..	..	1 0
Tinsel . .	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	
Total Duty paid	.. ..	19,095 15	.. ..	46,648 18	..	400 0	.. ..	9,630 5	75,774 18
DUTY FREE.									
Arriopo . .	.. ..	..	266 cwts. 106 lbs.	10 0	..	..	.. ..	..	10 0
Arrow Root .	2 boxes . .	1 0	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	1 0
Asses . .	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	
Birds' Nests .	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	1 box . . .	5 0	5 0
Bark, for Tanning . .	.. ..	..	240 bags; 90 cwts. 95 lbs.	132 14	..	..	.. ..	..	132 14
Baskets, Mats, &c. . .	.. ..	..	79 bundles, 32,853 pieces	72 17	..	..	200 pieces; 23 bundles . .	2 16	75 3
	Carried forward ..	1 0	.. ..	215 11	..	..	.. ..	7 16	224 7

A STATEMENT OF THE QUANTITY AND VALUE OF VARIOUS ARTICLES OF MERCHANDIZE EXPORTED FROM CEYLON IN 1833.—(*contd.*)

DUTY FREE.	ESTIMATED VALUE IN STERLING.								Total.
	To Great Britain.		To British Colonies.		To the United States of America.		To Foreign States.		
	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	
		£. s.		£. s.		£. s.		£. s.	£. s.
	Brought forward	1 0		215 11	..	..		7 16	224 7
Beetle Leaves	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	
Bees' Wax	20 cwts. 23 lbs.	84 15	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	84 15
Becho-de-Mar	.. ..	..	128 bags, 1,076 cwts. 34 lbs.	604 4	..	..	.. ..	..	604 4
Buckets	.. ..	..	109 number	5 10	..	..	.. ..	..	5 10
Bricks and Tiles	.. ..	..	5,400 pieces	4 15	..	..	.. ..	..	4 15
Beer	.. ..	..	114 dozens	42 15	..	..	.. ..	..	42 15
Cardamoms	126 cwts. 53 lbs.	337 14	.. ..	..	..	..	2 bags	5 0	342 14
Chaoga, or Dyeing	.. ..	..	498¾ cwts.	266 3	..	..	.. ..	..	266 3
Chunamb	.. ..	..	1,537 parrahs	7 16	..	..	.. ..	..	7 16
Cocoa Nut Shells	.. ..	..	120,400 number	74 8	..	..	.. ..	..	74 8
„ Oil	205,596 gallons	10,279 16	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	10,279 16
Coir, Rope, &c.	421 coils, 220 pieces, 3,275 cwts.	1,211 10	7,664 cwts. 101 lbs.	2,582 15	..	..	25,000 lbs. 365 coils	257 10	4,051 15
Coffee	914 bags, 22,071 cwts. 20 lbs.	45,970 0	2,802 parrahs, 235 cwts. 26 lbs.	1,870 0	..	..	9,651½ parrahs, 521 cwts.	4,667 15	52,507 15
Cinnamon	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	
„ Wood	3 logs	1 0	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	1 0
Confectionary and Preserves	.. ..	..	2 jars, 5 pots, 164 lbs.	5 0	..	..	.. ..	..	5 0
Cloth, Linen	.. ..	..	3,220 pieces, 5 cases	1,660 12	..	..	810 pieces	92 5	1,752 17
„ Wares	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	
Cotton, Loose	.. ..	..	19 bags, 150 lbs.	2 5	..	..	.. ..	..	2 5

Curiosities	16 boxes	80 0	4 boxes	15 0	..	..	.. ..	..	95 0
Curry Stuffs	.. ..	..	515 cwts. 48 lbs.	138 16	..	..	.. ..	..	138 16
Copper	.. ..	..	2 cases, 2,100 lbs.	105 0	..	..	.. ..	..	105 0
Carsingoes	.. ..	..	870 number	2 14	..	..	.. ..	..	2 14
Chain Cable	.. ..	..	1 number	45 0	..	..	.. ..	..	45 0
Chocolate	.. ..	..	150 lbs.	15 0	..	..	.. ..	..	15 0
Ebony Wood	1,272 cwts. 46 lbs.	190 15	3,769 logs, 657 cwts. 49 lbs.	1,455 5	..	..	742 logs, 256 cwts. 23 lbs.	371 7	2,017 7
Elephants	.. ..	..	7 number	82 10	..	..	.. ..	..	82 10
,, Teeth	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	
Earthen Wares	.. ..	..	2 crates, 3 casks, 47 dozens	130 15	..	..	.. ..	..	130 15
Fruits and Vegetables	.. ..	..	121,379 packages	127 6	..	..	2,830 packages	1 6	128 12
Firewood	.. ..	..	2,000 pieces, 8,500 billets	7 18	..	..	.. ..	..	7 18
Furniture	3 pieces, 13 boxes	134 10	147 packages	50 8	..	..	.. ..	..	184 18
Ghee	.. ..	..	3,042 measures, 10,905 lbs. 150 jars	370 6	..	..	10 jars, 100 measures	17 10	387 16
Gunny Bags	.. ..	..	4 bales, 230 pieces	95 18	..	..	.. ..	..	95 18
Grinding-Stones	.. ..	..	80 pairs	4 0	..	..	.. ..	..	4 0
Grain	.. ..	..	717½ parrahs	29 2	..	..	100 parrahs	7 10	36 12
,, Paddy	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	
Gorkas	.. ..	..	329 cwts. 6 bags	22 15	..	..	.. ..	..	22 15
Glass Wares	.. ..	..	28 cases	413 0	..	..	.. ..	..	413 0
Grease	.. ..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	
Gingelie Oil	1,248 gallons	156 0	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	156 0
Horses	.. ..	..	12 number	73 10	..	..	.. ..	..	73 10
	Carried forward	58,447 0	.. ..	10,525 17	..	..	.. ..	5,427 19	74,400 16

A STATEMENT OF THE QUANTITY AND VALUE OF VARIOUS ARTICLES OF MERCHANDIZE EXPORTED FROM CEYLON IN 1835.—*(contd.)*

DUTY FREE.	ESTIMATED VALUE IN STERLING.								Total.
	To Great Britain.		To British Colonies.		To the United States of America.		To Foreign States.		
	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	
		£. s.		£. s.		£. s.		£. s.	£. s.
	Brought forward	58,447 0	.. ..	10,525 17	..	..	.. ..	5,427 19	74,400 16
Honey . .	.. ..	..	360 gallons, 1,734 measures	51 5	..	..	.. ..	..	51 5
Horns . .	206 cwts. 106 lbs.	107 15	59 cwts. 21 lbs.	19 13	..	..	.. ..	..	127 8
Hides and Skins	200 number .	40 0	387 pieces, 2885 lbs. . .	98 15	..	..	.. ..	..	138 15
Haberdashery .	.. ..	..	1 case . .	35 10	..	..	.. ..	..	35 10
Iron . . .	.. ..	..	806 cwts. 103 lbs.	70 10	..	..	.. ..	..	70 10
Jaggery . .	.. ..	..	6,382 cwts. 14 lbs. 25 bskts. 889 bundles.	950 17	..	..	12 baskets . .	2 1	952 18
Live Stock .	.. ..	..	56 number . .	28 11	..	..	2 number . .	1 6	29 17
Metal Wares .	..	..	15 lbs. . . .	1 3	..	..	.. ..	..	1 3
Millinery . .	..	..	1 case 2,200 pieces	209 5			.. ..	..	209 5
Marmel Water .		..	64 bottles .	2 10	..	..	.. ..	..	2 10
Medicines . .		..	1 case . . .	19 15	..	..	.. ..	..	19 15
Nails . . .	.. ..	..	9 casks . .	87 5	..	..	.. ..	..	87 5
Oils . . .	.. ..	..	979 galls. 3 csks. 36 doz. 37 measures .	204 14	..	..	.. ..	..	204 14
Oilman's Stores.	.. ..	..	29 pots, 31 jars, 17 cases, 36 doz. 108 lbs. 66 btls.	73 8	..	..	22 pots, 2 bottles .	1 13	75 1

Precious Stones.	.. ..	..	1 parcel . .	5 0	..	..	.. ..	..	5 0
Pepper . .	78 cwts. 92 lbs. 294 parrahs, 74 bags.	379 6	180⅝ parrahs, 74 cwts. 76 lbs.	188 15	..	..	4 bags . . .	7 5	575 6
Plumbago. .	1,822 bxs.4,952¾ cwts. .	1,108 5	100 boxes, 470 cwts, 60 lbs.	99 15	..	..	.. ..	..	1,208 0
Staves . .	.. ..	..	100 packages .	42 1	..	..	.. ..	..	42 10
Spirits . .	.. ..	..	877$\frac{7}{10}$ gallons .	175 15	..	..	.. ..	..	175 15
Shark Fins . .	.. ..	..	77 cwts. 7 bags .	158 15	..	..	.. ..	..	158 15
Salt Fish, &c. .	.. ..	..	525 cwts. 7 lbs.	122 10	..	..	.. ..	..	122 10
Salt . . .	.. ..	..	54,892 parrahs .	687 6	..	..	.. ..	..	687 6
Shells . .	22 boxes . .	110 0	28 boxes, 4 bskts.	115 0	..	..	3 boxes . .	13 0	238 0
Seeds . .	.. ..	..	31½ parrahs, 5 cwts. 40 lbs.	6 5	..	..	15 bgs. 100 parrahs	26 3	32 8
Sattin Wood .	.. ..	..	1666 logs, 2,081 pieces .	591 9	..	..	634 logs . .	131 8	722 17
Sapan Wood .	1,034 cwts. 47 lbs.	206 8	128 cwts. 16 lbs. .	35 15	..	..	2,960 lbs. . .	6 10	338 13
Salt Provisions .	.. ..	..	1 tierce . .	6 0	..	..	.. ..	..	6 0
Stationery .	.. ..	..	13 cases . .	608 15	..	..	.. ..	..	608 15
Sponge . .	.. ..	..	89 lbs . . .	5 11	..	..	.. ..	..	5 11
Soft Sugar . .	.. ..	..	7 cwts. 61 lbs. .	7 10	..	..	.. ..	..	7 10
Timber . .	.. ..	..	14,961 pcs,7635 sticks, 194 bdls. 31,836 laths.	911 10	..	..	392 parrahs, 325 sticks .	25 2	936 12
Toys . . .	.. ..	..	3 cases . .	30 15	..	..	.. ..	..	30 15
Tools . . .	.. ..	..	75 pieces . .	5 13	..	..	.. ..	..	5 13
Twine . . .	.. ..	..	1 cwt. 38 lbs. .	1 18	..	..	.. ..	..	1 18
Tallow . . .	6 casks . .	11 5	.. ..	..	..	..	.. ..	..	11 5
Vinegar . .	.. ..	..	970 gallons . .	15 9	..	..	.. ..	..	15 9
Winnows . .	.. ..	..	8,037 . . .	9 13	..	..	.. ..	..	9 13
	Carried forward	60,499 19	.. ..	16,210 17	..	..	.. ..	5,641 7	82,352 13

A STATEMENT OF THE QUANTITY AND VALUE OF VARIOUS ARTICLES OF MERCHANDIZE EXPORTED FROM CEYLON IN 1835.—(*contd.*)

DUTY FREE.	ESTIMATED VALUE IN STERLING.								Total.
	To Great Britain.		To British Colonies.		To the United States of America.		To Foreign States.		
	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	
		£. s.		£. s.		£. s.		£. s.	£. s.
Brought forward ..	60,499 19	.. ..	16,210 17	..	..	.. ..	5,641 7	82,352 13
Wearing Apparel	.. ..		213 dozens . .	127 10	..	..	.. ..	..	127 10
Wines . . .	.. ..	..	{ 6 pipes, 263 galls } { 194½ doz. . }	559 0	..	..	.. ..	..	559 0
Wrecks . .	.. ..	..	2 lots . .	87 0	..	..	.. ..	..	87 0
Total Duty Free .	.. ..	60,499 19	.. ..	16,984 7	..	..	.. ..	5,641 7	83,126 3
„ Paid	.. ..	19,095 15	.. ..	46,648 18	..	400 0	.. ..	9,630 5	75,774 18
Grand Total .	.. ..	79,595 14	.. ..	63,633 5	..	400 0	.. ..	15,271 12	158,901 1

Mr. Bennett, in his "Manual of Useful Information," acquaints us that the total value of Imports in 1840—1841, amounted to £530,473 14 3
Ditto 1839—1840 ditto 483,627 16 5

Increase 46,845 17 10

The total value of Exports in 1840—1841, amounted to £310,360 10 4
Ditto 1839—1840 ditto 275,592 10 1

Increase 34,778 0 3

These Documents shew the growing importance of Ceylon, and that no fear should be entertained that too much land (not above a quarter of it yet under cultivation) may be appropriated for agricultural purposes; and which must be still more evident, when it is considered, that one-fifth of the value of the Imports had been paid to Foreign Countries for food only.

The following additional Documents will also be interesting to many persons.

APPENDIX E.

SHIPPING, MANUFACTURES, MINES, AND FISHERIES, CEYLON, 1835.

SHIPPING, 1835.

PLACES.	INWARDS.			OUTWARDS.		
	Ships.	Tons.	Men	Ships.	Tons.	Men.
Great Britain . .	16	4,959	—	18	5,462	—
British Colonies . .	1,200	55,336	—	1,208	62,431	—
United States . .	2	454	—	1	274	—
Foreign States . .	186	12,377	—	54	3,889	—
Total . . .	1,404	73,126	17,612	1,281	72,056	13,563

APPENDIX F.

MANUFACTURES, MINES, AND FISHERIES, 1835.

MANUFACTURES.	SHIPS BUILT.		MINES AND QUARRIES.			FISHERIES.		
Number, Name, Situation, and Description of Manufactories, Mills, Works, &c.	No.	Tons.	Number, Name, Situation, and Description of the Mines and Quarries.	Name of the Mineral Substance.	Quantity Produced, and Value.	Number of Ships and Boats employed. Ships.	Boats.	Value of Fish taken.
WESTERN PROVINCE.								£. s. d.
1,433 Looms. — The descriptions of cloth manufactured are handkerchiefs, table-cloths, napkins, towels, sail-cloths, white coarse cloths, and cloths used for dress by the natives	None		12 Quarries.	Ruby, cattaye, topaz, blue sapphire, crystals, and plumbago.	Tons. Cwts. 543 7 2154 Pieces.	..	2,672	17,501 7 6¼
84 Oil-Mills.—The oils expressed are cocoa-nut, gingelie, and mee								
2 Steam-Engines . . .								
SOUTHERN PROVINCE.								
371 Looms. — Table-cloths, towels, sheets, handkerchiefs, and cloths used for dress by the natives	None		14 Gem Quarries	Cattaye, topaz, tormalin, sapphire, and cinnamon stone, Iron, 6,000 lbs.	£. s. d. 46 17 6d Tons. Cwts. lbs. 2 13 64	..	2,050 boats .	5,360 4 8¼
1 Oil-Mill								
EASTERN PROVINCE.								
536 Looms	2	..	None . .	..	..	..	250 boats . .	691 13 8½
12 Oil Mills								
NORTHERN PROVINCE.								
945 Looms	None		None . .	..	..	..	634 boats .	34,347 11 8½ including value of pearl oysters.
3 Oil-Mills							240 rafts .	21,075 6 3½
							Total Value	79,876 3 11

Appendix G.

ORDINANCE enacted by the Governor of *Ceylon*, with the Advice and Consent of the Legislative Council thereof, for establishing a new Tariff of Duties on Goods Exported and Imported. Ordinance establishing a New Tariff of Duties.

Whereas it is expedient to establish a new tariff of duties, to be charged on goods exported from and imported into this colony, Preamble.

1. It is hereby enacted by the Governor of Ceylon, with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council thereof, that from and after the 1st day of January, 1837, the 33d clause of the Regulation No. IX. of 1825, the Regulation No. IV. of 1829, intitled, "For promoting the growth of certain Articles of Agricultural Produce in the Island of Ceylon, and for the encouragement of Agricultural Speculation," and the Regulation No. VII. of 1830, intitled, "For amending the Tariffs of Duties imported and exported, and for encouraging the Warehousing of Cotton," except in so far as respects any offences then already committed, or any fines, penalties, dues, or liabilities then accrued, or the repeal of any previous Regulations, be, and the same are hereby repealed. Former regulations repealed.

2. And it is further enacted, that from and after the said 1st day of January, 1837, all goods exported from any port of this colony, whether coastwise or otherwise, or imported into this colony from parts beyond the same, except such as are declared free, shall be liable to and charged with duty according to the rates specified in the tariff to this ordinance annexed. Goods subject to duty according to tariff.

3. And it is further enacted, that the value of all goods to be exported or imported, and chargeable with duty *ad valorem*, shall be declared by the exporter or importer thereof; and if upon examination, it shall appear to the collector or comptroller of customs, or their assistants, that any such goods are Where duty chargeable *ad valorem*, importer or exporter to declare value.

If value untrue.

not declared according to the true value thereof, it shall be lawful for such collector, comptroller, or their assistants, within two days from the day of such declaration, to seize and take such goods for the use of the Crown, any law or usage to the contrary notwithstanding. And the collector, or comptroller, or their assistants, shall thereupon, in the case of goods entered for exportation, cause the amount of such valuation, and of the duties, if any shall have been paid upon entry, to be paid to the exporter or proprietor of such goods in full satisfaction for the same; and in the case of goods entered for importation, shall cause the amount of such valuation and duties, if any shall have been paid upon entry, together with an addition of 10 per cent. upon such valuation, to be paid to the importer or proprietor of such goods in full satisfaction for the same, and shall dispose of all such goods by public auction for the benefit of the Crown.

Restoration on condition.

4. And it is further enacted, that in case any goods shall be taken as undervalued as aforesaid, it shall be lawful for Government, or for the collector or comptroller of customs, to order the same to be restored, in such manner and on such terms and conditions as they shall think fit to prescribe. And if the proprietor of the same shall accept the terms and conditions so prescribed, he shall not have or maintain any action for recompense or damage on account of such seizure and taking; and the person making such seizure shall not proceed in any manner for condemnation.

If proprietor unable to estimate value.

5. And it is further enacted, that in any case in which the importer or exporter, or proprietor of any such goods shall declare himself unable to estimate the proper value thereof, the collector or comptroller of customs, or their assistants, shall set a value thereon, and the valuation so set shall be binding and conclusive upon the exporter, importer, or proprietor thereof, and the duties shall be charged and paid upon such valuation, any law or usage to the contrary notwithstanding.

Wearing apparel and baggage duty free.

6. And it is further enacted, that all wearing apparel and personal baggage of whatever description, accompanying the

owner, shall be admitted to importation duty free, except such portion thereof as shall, on examination, appear to the collector or comptroller of customs to be imported for the purpose of sale.

Goods warehoused for re-exportation free.

7. And it is further enacted, that all goods (except cinnamon, cassia, and cassia buds) which shall be entered and warehoused for re-exportation at the ports of Colombo, Galle, Jaffna, Trincomalee, shall be exempt from duty of customs.

Goods carried coastwise.

8. And it is further enacted, that whenever goods shall have been exported coastwise from any one port to any other port of this colony, the full amount of custom duty paid on the export thereof shall be repaid to the shipper, or his agent, on production of a certificate, signed by the collector or comptroller of customs, or their assistants, at the place of relanding, (and which such collector or comptroller is hereby required to give without delay,) that such goods have been relanded in the same packages unopened, provided such shipper or agent shall on so exporting the same, have entered such goods to be carried coastwise, and shall have specified the place or places of relanding, and provided such certificate shall be produced within the period of three months from the date of exportation.

Goods imported or exported without payment of duty.

9. And it is further enacted, that every person who shall export or import any goods on which the duties shall not have been paid, with intent to evade payment thereof, and every person who shall ship or land, or assist in shipping or landing, or shall receive on board or on shore any goods on which the duties shall not have been paid, with intent to defraud Government of such duties, shall for each offence be liable to a fine not exceeding ten times the amount of the duties payable on such goods, or when that cannot be ascertained, to a discretionary fine, and in default of payment of such fine, to imprisonment, with or without hard labour, not exceeding six calendar months, and such goods shall be forfeited for the use of the Crown.

Tariff of Import Duties.

	£.	s.	d.
Ale, porter, and all other malt liquors in hogsheads, each hogshead - - -	0	10	0
Ditto, per dozen quarts, in bottles -	0	0	6
Books, printed, free.			
Bullion, free.			
Cattle, free.			
Coin, free.			
Garden seeds, free.			
Goods, not otherwise enumerated, and not discharged of duty, being of the growth, produce, or manufacture of Great Britain and Ireland, or any other part of Europe, for every 100*l.* of the value thereof in this market .	4	0	0
Goods, being of the growth, produce, or manufacture of any other place, for every 100*l.* of the value thereof in this market . .	10	0	0
Horses, free.			
Implements and tools for agriculture, and for any kind of manufacture, free.			
Instruments, scientific, free.			
Liqueurs, viz :—			
French, per quart bottle . .	0	0	9
British: Cherry Brandy . . . / Ditto Ratafia . . . / Raspberry Brandy . . / Ditto Ratafia . . / Rum shrub, and all other British liqueurs . . — per doz. pints	0	4	6
Machinery for agriculture or any kind of manufacture, free.			
Maps, free.			
Opium, per lb. . .	0	1	0
Paddy, per bushel . . .	0	0	3
Pearls, free.			

	£.	s.	d.
Precious stones, free.			
Regimental clothing, free.			
Rice, per bushel	0	0	7
Spirits, per gallon	0	4	6
Stock (live), free.			
Timber, free.			
Wines, viz.:—			
Madeira, per pipe	3	0	0
Ditto, per dozen quarts	0	1	9
Teneriffe, per pipe	1	10	0
Ditto, per dozen quarts	0	1	0
English Claret, per ditto	0	4	0
Port, per gallon	0	0	6
Ditto, per dozen quarts	0	1	9
Lisbon, White and Red, per pipe	2	0	0
Ditto, per dozen quarts	0	1	3
Sherry, per gallon	0	0	6
Ditto, per dozen quarts	0	1	9
French Claret, per hogshead	2	0	0
Ditto, per dozen quarts	0	2	3
Champagne, per ditto	0	5	0
Burgundy, per ditto	0	5	0
Stein Wine, per ditto	0	1	9
Ditto, in cask, per gallon	0	0	6
Constantia, per dozen quarts	0	4	0
Ditto in cask, per gallon	0	1	7
Cape Wine, per gallon	0	0	1
Ditto, per dozen quarts	0	0	3½
Barsac, Sauterne, Vin de Grave, and all wines not otherwise enumerated, per dozen quarts	0	1	9
Malmsey Madeira, per pipe	5	0	0
Ditto, per dozen quarts	0	2	6
Sercial, per pipe	5	0	0
Ditto, per dozen quarts	0	2	6
Tinto, per pipe	5	0	0
Ditto, per dozen quarts	0	2	6

Tariff of Export Duties.

Apparel (wearing) and personal baggage, free.			
Bullion, free.			
Cattle, free.			
Cinnamon, per lb.	0	2	6
Ditto, if assorted as the third sort by the Government assorters, per lb.	0	2	0
Cinnamon oil, per ounce	0	1	0
Goods, not otherwise enumerated or discharged of duty, at the rate of, for every 100*l.* value thereof	2	10	0
Horses, free.			
Pearls, free.			
Precious stones, free.			

Given at Colombo, this 23d of December, 1836,

By his Excellency's command,

P. Anstruther, Colonial Secretary.

APPENDIX H.

STEAM-VESSEL ESTIMATE.

DETAIL OF WAGES.

		£.
Captain		400
First mate		150
Second mate		100
Surgeon		100
Carpenter		80
Gunner		50
Steward		50
Serang		30
Eight Lascars		96
Six Lascars		48
		1,104
First engineer	£.300	
Second engineer	200	
Third engineer	100	
		600
Twelve stokers, at £2. per mensem per man		288
		£.1,992 × 4 = £.7,968

VICTUALLING.

Captain, table allowance to provide table furniture of all kinds, and to mess mates, surgeon, chief engineer, and steward		600
Carpenter, gunner, two engineers		238
1 Serang 14 Lascars 12 Stokers		162
27		£.1,000 × 4 = £.4,000

Captain to be allowed 5 rupees per mensem.

	£.
Coals	20,000
Depôts and contingencies	3,072
	35,040
15 per cent on £100,000 for wear and tear, and to keep up the boats	15,000
	£.50,040

I estimate the income as follows:—

Passage money to be taken:	£.
£50. 10 passengers to and from Calcutta, monthly, 240	9,600
£40. 10 passengers to Madras coast, 240	8,160
£30. 5 passengers to Ceylon, including the Straits, 120	3,000
10 native passengers, 400	4,000
£20. from Socotra to Suez, 600 passengers annually, thus drawn into the main trunk, to Suez from Socotra	8,400
	£.33,160
Profit on passengers, allowing the captain 10*s* for victualling per diem	33,160
20,000 additional letters (if this route be adopted) at 2*s* 6*d*	2,500
50,000 periodicals, &c. at 1*s*	2,500
100,000 newspapers, at 6*d*	2,500
200,000 letters, additional postage, at 1*s*	10,000
Government despatches to Ceylon, Madras, and Calcutta, from England and intermediate places	5,000
Law-deeds, parcels, invoices, samples, jewellery, treasures, &c.	5,000
	£.60,660

If steam communication is with Bombay only, there will be a greater number of passengers than otherwise from thence. The annual number of passengers that at present pass to and from Bombay are, arrivals, 287; departures, 316; total, 603.

	£.
Say 400 passengers at £40. profit	16,000
For deck and steerage passengers	4,000
For newspapers, periodicals, invoices, law papers, parcels, samples, bullion, &c.	10,000
200,000 letters at 2*s* 6*d* each	25,000
Receipts to Bombay	55,000
Add £.30 profit on the above number of passengers in the maintenance, 400 × 30	12,000
Profits between England and Bombay	£.67,000

COALS REQUIRED EACH YEAR.

	Tons	Each Voyage between	Tons.
At Suez	1,250	Suez and Camaran	104
Camaran	2,256	Camaran and Socotra	85
Socotra	4,584	Socotra and Bombay	136
Bombay	1,632	Socotra and Galle	160
Galle	3,672	Galle and Calcutta	136
Calcutta	1,740		
TOTAL	15,134 tons a year, of which about 14,000 will go by the Cape of Good Hope		

APPENDIX I.

REPORT ON THE PAUMBUN PASSAGE.

THE distance between Point Rameen or Tonnetory, in the Ramnad province, and the opposite coast of Ceylon, is about sixty-two miles. In the intervening space are situated the islands of Ramisseram and Manar, separated from each other by Adam's Bridge, and from the coasts of Ramnad and Ceylon, by the narrow channel or straits of Paumbun and Manar.

The Manar channel is about a mile in breadth, and separates the island of Manar from Ceylon. It is navigable for small dhonies only and country boats. The island of Manar, which is a dependency of Ceylon, extends about twenty miles across the straits in a north-west direction. At its west end commences the bank called Adam's Bridge, which runs about thirty miles also in a north-west direction to the island of Ramisseram. This island is about ten miles in length, and is separated from the coast of Ramnad by the channel of Paumbun one mile and a quarter in width.

The Manar channel was surveyed under instructions from the Ceylon government, by the late Captain Dawson of the Royal Engineers, and Mr. Stewart, the master attendant of Colombo, who described it as a long, narrow, and very winding channel,

having about six feet of water in the the shallowest parts, with the exception of a bar opposite to its south end, on which there is not more than three or four feet of water. This channel, from the account given of it by the officers who surveyed it, does not appear to be capable of any material improvement.

The sand bank, called Adam's Bridge, is a very extraordinary formation. It is only about a quarter of a mile in breadth, and consists entirely of sand, partly above and partly below water, collected apparently by the surf and currents, and unsupported, as far as could be ascertained, by rock. The east end of it was pierced by the Ceylon officers to the depth of thirty feet, and nothing found but sand; on each side of the bank, at the distance of two and a half or three miles, the sea is six fathoms deep, and quite free from obstructions of every kind.

There are three principal openings or channels across the bank, one near the island of Manar, called the Tal Manar passage; the second eight miles further to the west, and the third about eleven miles from the island of Ramisseram, termed the Tannycoody passage. This last was examined and surveyed on the present occasion. It is narrow in the centre, and thirty feet deep, with broad curved bars opposite to its two ends, on which there is not more than five or six feet of water. The bank between it and Ramisseram is entire, and several feet above water. The Tal Manar passage was examined by the Ceylon officers, and resembles exactly that of Tannycoody, but it is not so deep, there being only about three feet of water on its north bar.

The intermediate opening was not examined, but from its appearance, as well as from the description given of it by the fishermen who frequent the place, there can be no doubt of its corresponding very nearly with the other two. It is said to be rather deeper than the Tal Manar passage, but not so deep as that of Tannycoody.

In the vicinity of the Tal Manar and Tannycoody openings, the bank is visible above water for several miles, intersected by only a few narrow openings, but towards its centre it is chiefly covered with water, and very little sand is to be seen, though

from the surf breaking exactly on the line of the bank, the depth of water cannot exceed two or three feet.

During both monsoons, on the lee side of the bank, to the distance of from half a mile to a mile, there are great numbers of irregular shifting sand banks scattered about, on which there is from two to four feet of water, with passages between them eight or nine feet deep. The weather side, on the contrary, particularly towards the end of the monsoon, is in a great measure clear of such banks, and the surf breaks on its shore nearly in a straight continued line. When the monsoon changes, the strength and prevailing direction of the current change too, and the loose sand of which the shifting banks are composed, on what was the lee side, being stirred up by the surf and sea, is swept by the current through the channels, and deposited on the opposite side, partly on the bars and partly in loose detached heaps along the bank. These deposits appear to be further increased by the sand thrown upon the weather shore by the surf, which, as soon as it becomes dry, is carried by the wind across the bank into the sea on the other side. It was observed, when the wind was tolerably strong, that a continued stream of sand was swept across the bank into the sea on the lee side. The beach at Adam's Bridge, therefore, to the distance of about a mile on both sides, is continually changing and shifting; on the weather side it is generally clear, except immediately opposite to the channels where there are always projecting bars, while on the opposite side there are many loose banks scattered about, and constantly changing and varying in position and extent as the monsoon advances, and according to the state of the sea and weather.

During both monsoons rather a high surf breaks on the weather side of the bank, but the south-west monsoon produces much the highest surf, accompanied by a long heavy swell. During part of the north-east monsoon the surf breaks on both sides of the bank.

Dhonies in ballast and fishing boats occasionally pass through the openings in fine weather, but the passage is attended with some difficulty and danger, and is not common.

There is an account, I was informed, given in the records of the Dutch government of Ceylon, of a Dutch fleet having on one occasion escaped from a Danish fleet by passing through the channels of Adam's Bridge: if this be authentic, either some of the channels must have been deeper in former days, or the ships must have been of a small size. It is probable, indeed, that the depth and extent of openings are constantly changing, from the effect of a current and surf, and the quantity of loose sand floating about the bank, and that they will not be found of the same size for any length of time; they appear to be affected by every change in the weather, the currents and surf, and most likely vary considerably in depth in different seasons.

If it be possible to obtain anywhere through the straits a channel sufficiently deep for all classes of ships, it must, I think, be sought for in some part of this bank, and even here the practicability of opening such a channel, and of keeping it open, is very doubtful. A strong double bulwark of stones across the bank, extending into deep water on both sides, with a narrow opening of 100 or 200 feet, might I think with reason, be expected to accomplish the object. The velocity of the current would probably keep a narrow fixed channel of that description always sufficiently deep, and sweep off any sand that might be carried into it either by the sea or by the wind, and as the bulwark would extend into deep water beyond the shifting sands and the influence of the surf, there would be little risk, I think, of its ends being filled or choked with sand. The danger to be chiefly apprehended is the formation of bars opposite to the ends of the channel, similar to what are now found in front of the natural openings, particularly on the south side, where, from the superior strength of the south-west monsoon and heavy swell, sand banks are always the largest and most numerous; but of this, I think, there would not be much danger; the quantity of sand carried through the channel, from its being beyond the influence of the surf, would probably not be very great; and as the current would be rapid and extend into deep water, it is likely that what did pass through it would be dissipated and disappear.

The cost of such a work would, however, be very great indeed, and could only be justified by its being considered an object of high national importance to have a passage sufficiently deep in time of war for the largest vessels. In the event of a struggle for the superiority at sea with an European enemy, the advantages of such a channel would be invaluable; but it is doubtful whether the benefits which commerce would derive from it, great as they undoubtedly would be, would warrant an undertaking, the expense of which, under the most favourable circumstances, must be very large, and the success, from a variety of causes which neither can be foreseen nor guarded against, uncertain.

There remains to be considered the Paumbun channel, or strait between Ramisseram and the Ramnad coast, which affords, perhaps, the only prospect of a moderately deep channel such as would benefit commerce generally, and the coasting trade of India in particular, without the necessity of incurring a very large or disproportionate expenditure.

The examination of the Paumbun passage has accordingly, and in conformity with the instructions of Government, occupied the whole of the attention and time of the officers deputed for the purpose of surveying the straits, with the exception of a few days devoted to the inspection of Adam's Bridge.

The obstacles to be overcome at Paumbun are a dam or ledge of rock, extending from the island of Ramisseram to Point Ravien or Tonnetory, on the opposite coast of Ramnad, and an irregular sand bank a little to the south of it.

The dam is 2,250 yards in length, and runs east and west; it is bounded by two parallel ridges of rock about 140 yards apart; the north ridge is considerably the highest, and is termed the first or great dam: it is in most places visible at low water, though nowhere sufficiently connected to prevent entirely at any time the passage of the water. The line of the south ridge or dam can also be distinctly traced at low water, but only a few detached rocks on it even then appear above water; the whole or greater part of the space between these two ridges is filled up by large irregular masses of rocks in various positions, but generally

in directions nearly parallel to the principal ridges, and usually several feet lower than them.

The continuation of the rock or dam can be readily traced on the main land and island of Ramisseram, in its natural position, and in uniform layers."

Major Sims, in continuation of his long report, proceeds to point out how these immense obstacles may be removed or overcome; but the labour and expense would be so enormous, as to deter a wise government from making the attempt: indeed, the finances of our Eastern empire are not in such a flourishing state, as to admit of Major Sims's proposal, if practicable, being entertained.

APPENDIX J.

PROCLAMATION.

At a Convention held on the second day of March, in the year of Christ 1815, *and the Cingalese year* 1736, *at the Palace in the City of Kandy, between his Excellency Lieutenant-General* ROBERT BROWNRIGG, *Governor and Commander-in-Chief in and over the British Settlements and Territories in the Island of Ceylon, acting in the name and on behalf of his Majesty George the Third King, and his Royal Highness George Prince of Wales, Regent of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, on the one part, and the Adigars, Dessaves and other principal Chiefs of the Kandyan Provinces, on behalf of the Inhabitants, and in presence of the Mohattales, Corals, Vidhaans and other subordinate Headmen, from the several Provinces, and of the people then and there as-*

sembled on the other part, it is agreed and established as follows :—

1st. That the cruelties and oppressions of the Malabar Ruler in the arbitrary and unjust infliction of bodily tortures and the pains of death without trial, and sometimes without an accusation or the possibility of a crime, and in the general contempt and contravention of all civil rights, have become flagrant, enormous and intolerable, the acts and maxims of his Government being equally and entirely devoid of that justice, which should secure the safety of his subjects, and of that good faith which might obtain a beneficial intercourse with the neighbouring settlements.

2d. That the Rajah Sri Wikreme Rajah Sinha, by the habitual violation of the chief and most sacred duties of a Sovereign, has forfeited all claims to that title or the powers annexed to the same, and is declared fallen and deposed from the office of King—his family and relatives, whether in the ascending, descending or collateral line, and whether by affinity or blood, are also for ever excluded from the throne—and all claim and title of the Malabar race to the dominion of the Kandyan Provinces, is abolished and extinguished.

3d. That all male persons being or pretending to be relations of the late Rajah Sri Wikreme Rajah Sinha, either by affinity or blood, and whether in the ascending, descending, or collateral line, are hereby declared enemies to the Government of the Kandyan Provinces, and excluded and prohibited from entering those Provinces on any pretence whatever, without a written permission for that purpose by the authority of the British Government, under the pains and penalties of Martial Law, which is hereby declared to be in force for that purpose—and all male persons of the Malabar caste now expelled from the said Provinces are, under the same penalties, prohibited from returning, except with the permission before mentioned.

4th. The dominion of the Kandyan Provinces is vested in the Sovereign of the British Empire, and to be exercised through the Governors or Lieut.-Governors of Ceylon for the time being,

and their accredited agents, saving to the Adigars, Dessaves, Mohattales, Corals, Vidhaans, and all other chief and subordinate native Headmen, lawfully appointed by authority of the British Government, the rights, privileges, and powers of their respective offices, and to all classes of the people the safety of their persons and property, with their civil rights and immunities, according to the laws, institutions, and customs established and in force amongst them.

5th. The religion of Boodhoo, professed by the chiefs and inhabitants of these Provinces, is declared inviolable, and its rights, ministers, and places of worship, are to be maintained and protected.

6th. Every species of bodily torture, and all mutilation of limb, member, or organ, are prohibited and abolished.

7th. No sentence of death can be carried into execution against any inhabitant, except by the written warrant of the British Governor or Lieut.-Governor for the time being, founded on a report of the case made to him through the accredited agent or agents of the Government resident in the interior, in whose presence all trials for capital offences are to take place.

8th. Subject to these conditions, the administration of Civil and Criminal Justice and Police over the Kandyan inhabitants of the said Provinces is to be exercised according to established forms and by the ordinary authorities, saving always the inherent right of Government to redress grievances and reform abuses in all instances whatever, whether particular or general, where such interposition shall become necessary.

9th. Over all other persons civil or military residing in or resorting to these Provinces not being Kandyans, civil and criminal Justice, together with Policy, shall, until the pleasure of his Majesty's Government in England may be otherwise declared, be administered in the manner following.

1st. All persons not being commissioned or non-commissioned military officers, soldiers, or followers of the army usually held liable to military discipline, shall be subject to the magistracy of the accredited agent or agents of the British Government in

all cases, except charges of murder, which shall be tried by special commissions to be issued from time to time by the Governor for that purpose. Provided always, as to such charges of murder wherein any British subject may be defendant, who might be tried for the same by the laws of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland in force for the trial of offences committed by British subjects in foreign parts, no such British subject shall be tried on any charge of murder alleged to have been perpetrated in the Kandyan Provinces, otherwise than by virtue of such laws of the United Kingdom.

2nd. Commissioned or non-commissioned military officers, soldiers, or followers of the army usually held amenable to military discipline, shall, in all civil and criminal cases wherein they may be defendants, be liable to the laws, regulations and customs of war, reserving to the Governor and Commander-in-Chief, in all cases falling under this ninth article, an unlimited right of review over every proceeding, civil or military, had by virtue thereof, and reserving also full power to make such particular provisions conformably to the general spirit of the said article as may be found necessary to carry its principles into full effect.

10th. Provided always, that the operation of the several preceding clauses shall not be contravened by the provisions of any temporary or partial proclamation published during the advance of the army; which provisions, in so far as incompatible with the said preceding articles, are hereby repealed.

11th. The royal dues and revenues of the Kandyan Provinces are to be managed and collected for his Majesty's use and the support of the Provincial establishment according to lawful custom, and under the direction and superintendance of the accredited agent or agents of the British Government.

12th. His Excellency the Governor will adopt provisionally, and recommend to the confirmation of his Royal Highness the Prince Regent in the name and on behalf of his Majesty, such dispositions in favour of the trade of these Provinces, as may facilitate the export of their products, and improve the returns,

whether in money, or in salt, cloths, or other commodities useful and desirable to the inhabitants of the Kandyan country.

GOD SAVE THE KING.

(Signed) ROBERT BROWNRIGG, *Governor.*
EYHELEPOLA,
MOLLIGODDA, *1st Adikar and Dissave of the Seven Korles,*
PELIME TALAWE, *2nd Adikar and Dissave of Saffragam,*
PELIME TALAWE, *Dissave of the Four Korles,*
MONARAWILA, *Dissave of Ouwa,*
RATWATTE, *Dissave of Matele,*
MOLLIGODDA, *Dissave of the Three Korles,*
DULLEYWE, *Dissave of Walapane,*
MILLAWA, *Dissave of Welasse and Bintenne,*
GALAGAMA, *Dissave of Tamankada,*
GALAGODA, *Dissave of Nuwara Kalawiya.*

In presence of J. D'OYLY, *Chief Translator to Govt.*
JAMES SUTHERLAND, *Dep. Sec. to Govt.*

APPENDIX K.

PROCLAMATION.

By His Excellency Lieut.-General SIR ROBERT BROWNRIGG, *Knight Grand Cross of the Most Honourable Military Order of the Bath, Governor and Commander-in-Chief in and over the British Settlements and Territories in the Island of Ceylon, with the Dependencies thereof.*

A Dispatch, of which the following is a copy, having been received from the Right Honorable Lord BATHURST, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, respecting the Convention concluded in Kandy on the 2nd of March, 1815, the said Dispatch is published for general information.

No. 37.

Downing Street, 13th October, 1815.

SIR,—In my Dispatch of the 30th of August, I informed you that I had referred to the consideration of His Majesty's Law Servants, those articles of the Convention for the settlement of the Kandyan country, which had been the subject of discussion.

I have now the honour of transmitting to you a copy of their opinion—which is so full upon all the points submitted to he ir consideration, as to render it unnecessary for me to furnish you with instruction, beyond that of adhering to the principles which they have laid down. And in order to prevent any uncertainty, as to the liability of military persons in the Kandyan country to remain subject to martial law, I am to acquaint you, that although His Royal Highness the Prince Regent has generally approved the Convention by which that territory has become annexed to His Majesty's dominions, His Royal Highness has declined adopting the pre-existing laws and courts of Kandy, as forms of the King's civil judicature, until more detailed information shall have been obtained as to the nature of the laws, and the changes which it may be expedient to introduce in their administration.

I have the honour to be, &c. &c.

(Signed) BATHURST.

Governor Sir ROBT. BROWNRIGG, K.G.C.B. &c. &c.

In conformity with the principles laid down in the opinion of the Law Officers of His Majesty's Government in England, (to which principles the Governor is instructed to adhere), it is hereby declared and notified as follows: to wit.

1st. That the Provision contained in the 1st Section of the 9th or provisional article of the Convention, respecting Commissions to be issued by the Governor for the trial of charges of murder in certain specified cases, will cease to be in force from henceforth.

"2ndly. That the ancient laws of Kandy are to be adminis-"tered till His Majesty's pleasure shall be known, as to their "adoption *in toto* as to all persons within those provinces, or

"their partial adoption as to the natives, and the substitution "of new laws and tribunals for the trial and punishment of His "Majesty's European subjects, for offences committed therein."

"3dly. That persons committing those offences cannot be "tried by the Supreme Court, as at present established for "Ceylon, till the Kandyan Provinces are annexed to or made "Dependencies of that Settlement or Government. But that "British subjects may be proceeded against in England under "the 33rd Henry VIII. chap. 23rd."

4thly. Concerning the second section of the said ninth or provisional article, that the same being, in substance, conformable to the provisions of the Mutiny Act and Articles of War as applicable to the present state and condition of the Kandyan country, will, until His Majesty shall otherwise provide, remain in force, and extend to "all persons who are Commissioned, or "in the pay of His Majesty as Officers, or who are listed or in "pay as soldiers."

GOD SAVE THE KING.

Given at Colombo the 31st day of May, 1816. By Command of His Excellency the Governor,

JOHN RODNEY, *Chief Sec. to Govt.*

To be published in the Kandyan Provinces. By Order of His Excellency the Governor,

JAMES SUTHERLAND, *Secretary, Kandyan Provinces.*

APPENDIX L.

PROCLAMATION.

By His Excellency Lieutenant-General SIR ROBERT BROWNRIGG, *Baronet and Knight Grand Cross of the Most Honourable Military Order of the Bath, Governor and Commander-in-Chief in and over the British Settlements and Territories in the Island of Ceylon with the Dependencies thereof.*

ROBT. BROWNRIGG.

Preamble. Recital of Cession of Kandyan Provinces to Great Britain.

1. THE Chiefs and People of the Kandyan nation, no longer able to endure the cruelties and oppressions which the late king Sri Wikreme Rajah Singha tyrannically practised towards them, prayed the assistance of the British Government for their relief, and by a solemn Act declared the late King deposed, and himself and all persons descending from or in any manner related to his family incapable of claiming or exercising royal authority within the Kandyan provinces, which were by the same solemn act ceded to the dominion of the British sovereign.

Moderate exercise of power by the British Government.

2. The exercise of power by the representatives of his Britannic Majesty, from the date of that Convention, the 2nd March, 1815, till the hour that insurrection broke out in the month of October, 1817, was marked with the greatest mildness and forbearance towards all classes; the strictest attention to the protection and maintenance of the rites, ministers, and places of worship, of the religion of Boodhoo; and a general deference to the opinions of the chiefs, who were considered as the persons best able, from their rank and knowledge, to aid the Government in ensuring the happiness of the mass of its new subjects. In exacting either taxes or services for the State, an extraordinary and unprecedented laxity was allowed to take place in order that the country might with more ease recover from any evil effects sustained by the contrary practices of the late King. In assessing punishments for offences, even where a plot to sub-

vert the Government was proved, the spirit which always characterizes the British rule was strongly to be contrasted with the ancient and frequent recurrence of capital executions, preceded by the most cruel and barbarous tortures.

Flourishing state of the country.

3. Under this mild administration on the part of the British Government, the country appeared to rest in peace. Cultivation was increased, and Divine Providence blessed the exertions of the labourers, and rewarded them by plenteous crops; yet all this time there were factious and intriguing spirits at work seeking for an opportunity to subvert the Government, for no purpose but to assume to themselves absolute power over the lives and properties of the general mass of subjects, which, by the equal justice of British authority, were protected from their avarice, or malicious cruelty.

Notwithstanding these benefits plots have been formed against the State.

Motives of the factious.

Time and manner of executing the plot.

4. These plotters against the State were found among the very persons who have been restored to honours and security by the sole intervention of British power, and the opportunity of raising disturbance was chosen when relying on the merited gratitude of all orders of the Kandyan nation. The Government had diminished the number of troops, and the insurgent leaders, unconscious or forgetful of the extensive resources of the British empire, thought, in setting up the standard of rebellion, as easily to effect their purpose of expelling the English from the country, as the people had been deluded to prostrate themselves before the phantom whose pretensions they espoused, merely to cover their own ambitious views of subjecting the nation to their arbitrary will.

Manifestation of the power of the British Government.

5. After more than a year of conflict, which has created misery, and brought destruction on many, the efforts of the British Government, and the bravery of his Majesty's troops, have made manifest to the Kandyans the folly of resistance; and that in the Government alone resides the power of protecting them in the enjoyment of happiness. The flimsy veil which the rebel chiefs threw over their ambitious designs was torn aside by themselves, and the pageant, whom the people was called to recognize as the descendant of the gods, exposed as the offspring of a poor Cingalese empiric.

Detection of the imposition practised in the person of the Pretender.

6. After such a display to the public of depraved artifice and injurious and unfeeling deception, the Government might reasonably hope that a sense of the misery brought on them by delusion would prevent the great body of the people from listening to any one who should attempt in future to seduce them to rebellion against its beneficent rule. But it is also incumbent on it from a consideration of the circumstances which have past, and the evil consequences which have ensued on the blind obedience which the people have thought due to their chiefs instead of to the sovereign of the country, to perform, by its inherent right, such parts of the practice of Administration, as by occasioning the subject to lose sight of the majesty of the Royal Government, made him feel wholly dependent on the power of the various chiefs, which, to be legal, could only be derived to them by delegation from the sovereign authority of the country.

Reasonable to expect delusion in future would be more difficult.

Expedient to guard against a recurrence of the evil consequences, and to demonstrate to the people that the Government is entitled to their obedience in superiority to the chiefs.

7. His Excellency the Governor, therefore, now calls to the mind of every person, and of every class within these settlements, that the sovereign majesty of the King of Great Britain and Ireland, exercised by his representative the Governor of Ceylon, and his agents in the Kandyan provinces, is the source alone from which all power emanates, and to which obedience is due. That no chief who is not vested with authority or rank from this sovereign source is entitled to obedience or respect; and that, without powers derived from Government, no one can exercise jurisdiction of any kind, or inflict the slightest punishment. And finally, that every Kandyan, be he of the highest or lowest class, is secured in his life, liberty, and property, from encroachment of any kind, or by any person, and is only subject to the laws which will be administered according to the ancient and established usages of the country, and in such manner and by such authorities and persons as in the name and on behalf of his Majesty is herein declared.

Declaration of the supremacy of the British Crown exercised through the Governor and his agents.

No chief entitled to obedience or respect but when vested with authority by Government.

Equal rights of every Kandyan subject.

8. The general executive and judicial authority in the Kandyan provinces is delegated by his Excellency to the Board

Delegation of the Governor's authority to the

Board of Commissioners, and to Resident Agents in certain Dessavonies.

of Commissioners, and under their general superintendence, to Resident Agents of Government in such Dessavonies of the said provinces in which it may please his Excellency to place such Agents, with more or less authority or jurisdiction, as by their several instructions may be vested in them, and of which the present disposition and arrangement is hereinafter contained.

All chiefs to perform duty under the orders of the Board or other British agents.

9. The Adigars, Dessaves, and all other chiefs and inferior headmen shall perform duty to Government under the orders of the said Board of Commissioners and British Agents, and not otherwise.

No person to execute office but under written appointments. Signed by the Governor for superior chiefs, and by the resident for inferior headmen, or provisionally by agents in the Dessavonies. except in villages allotted to personal service of Dessaves.

10. No person shall be considered entitled to execute the office either of the higher or lower class of Headmen unless thereto appointed by a written instrument, signed, in respect to superior chiefs, by his Excellency the Governor, and for inferior Headmen by the Honourable the Resident, or provisionally, by any Agent of Government thereto duly authorized, excepting in certain villages or departments which will be allotted for personal services to the Dessave, in which the Dessave shall, as before, have the sole privilege of making appointments.

Honours to be paid to chiefs as before, except as under. Prostrations abolished.

11. Honours shall be paid to all classes of chiefs entitled to the same under the former Government, in so far as the same is consistent with the abolition which the British Government is resolved to effect of all degrading forms whereto both chiefs and people were subjected under the ancient tyranny, and which a liberal administration abhors. All prostrations therefore, from, or to any person, including the Governor, are henceforth positively, as they were before, virtually and in fact abolished, and the necessity which existed, that chiefs, or others, coming into the presence of the Sovereign Authority should remain on their knees, is also abrogated. But all chiefs and other persons coming before, meeting, or passing any British officer, civil, or military, of rank and authority in the island of Ceylon, shall give up the middle of the road, and if sitting, rise, and make a suitable obeisance, which will be always duly acknowledged and returned.

Kneeling in presence of the sovereign authority abrogated. Respect to be paid to British officers of rank by chiefs and others.

12. It is also in this respect directed, that on entering the hall of audience, every person shall make obeisance to the portrait of his Majesty there suspended; and as well there, as in any other court of justice, to the presiding authority. And it is further enacted, that when his Excellency the Governor, as his Britannic Majesty's representative, travels, he shall be attended by all the persons in office belonging to each province in manner as they attended the former kings of Kandy, except that the Dessaves may always use palanqueens beyond the river Mahavillaganga, within which limit the Adigars only have this privilege, and that when any of the Members of his Majesty's Council, or the Commissioners for the Kandyan provinces, or the Commanding Officers of the troops in the Kandyan provinces, travel into any province on duty, they be met and attended in such province as the great Dessaves were, and are to be attended; in their provinces, likewise, the Resident Agents, and the officers commanding the troops in each province are in their provinces to be similarly attended, and receive like honours.

Respect to his Majesty's portrait in the hall of audience. And to authority presiding in Courts of Justice.

Attendance on the Governor in travelling.

Attendance on other officers of Government travelling on duty.

13. The chiefs holding the high offices of 1st and 2nd Adigar will be received by all sentries whom they pass in the day with carried arms, and by all soldiers off duty, or other Europeans, or persons of European extraction, by touching their caps, or taking off their hats; and by all natives, whether Kandyans or not, by rising from their seats, leaving the middle of the street clear, and bowing to the Adigars as they pass. And to all other Dessaves and other chiefs, all natives coming into their presence, meeting or passing them, are to make a proper inclination of the body, in acknowledgment of their rank.

Salute by sentries to 1st and 2nd Adigars.

Respect by Europeans.

By natives.

Respect to other chiefs.

14. The Adigars, Dessaves, and other chiefs, shall further be entitled to proper attendance of persons of the different departments in such numbers as shall be determined by his Excellency on the Report of the Board of Commissioners, provided that where such persons are not belonging to the villages or departments allotted to the Adigar, or Dessaves, the application for their attendance, when required, must be made

Attendance on Adigars, &c.

to the Resident in Kandy, or to the agents of Government in the provinces in which such agents may be stationed.

Persons entitled to sit in hall of audience, or in presence of British agents.

15. The persons entitled to sit in the hall of audience, or in the presence of the agents of Government, are those chiefs only who bear commissions signed by the Governor, or to whom special license may, by the same authority, be given to that effect. Of these only the two Adigars, or persons having the Governor's letter of license, can sit on chairs, the others on benches covered with mats, of different heights, according to their relative ranks. In the Courts hereinafter mentioned of the Agents of Government, when the assessors are Mohattales, or Coraies, they may sit on mats on the ground.

Respect to priests and processions of Budhoo religion.

16. As well the priests as all the ceremonies and processions of the Budhoo religion, shall receive the respect which in former times was shewn them, at the same it is in nowise to be understood that the protection of Government is to be denied to the peaceable exercise, by all other persons, of the religion which they respectively profess, or to the erection, under due license from his Excellency, of places of worship in proper situations.

General protection of all other religions.

Erection of places of worship under the Governor's license.

Fees on appointments abolished.

17. The Governor abolishes all fees payable for appointments either to Government, or to any chiefs, excepting for appointment in the temple villages, which will be made by the resident on the recommendation of the Dewe Nileme, or Basnaik Nilemes, appointed by the Governor; the Dewe Nileme, or the Basnaike Nileme, receiving the usual fee; also, all duties payable heretofore to the Gabbedawas, Aramudale, Awudege, and all other duties or taxes whatsoever, are abolished, save and except that now declared and enacted, being a tax on all paddy lands of a portion of the annual produce, under the following modifications and exceptions, and according to the following rates.

Except in temple villages.

All taxes and duties abolished.

Except a general tax on paddy land of a portion of the produce.

General rate of tax fixed at 1-10th of the annual produce.

18. The general assessment of tax on the entire paddy lands of the Kandyan provinces is fixed at one tenth of the annual produce, to be delivered by the proprietor, or cultivator, at such convenient storehouse, in every province, or sub-

division of a province, as shall be, with due regard to the interests of the subjects, appointed by, or under the instructions of the revenue agent.

In certain districts which have stood firm in loyalty the tax reduced to 1-14th.

10. To mark the just sense which his Excellency has of the loyalty and good conduct of the chiefs and people of Oodanoora, the Four Korles, the Three Korles, and the following Korles of Saffragam to wit: Kooroowitti Korle, Nawadoon Korle, Colonna Korle, Kukula Korle: Atakalan Korle, the Uduwak Gampaha of Kadewatte Korle, the Medde Korle except the villages Udagamme, Gonilande, Kolutotte, Golettetotte, Mollemore Piengiria, and Mulgamma, and the following Korles of the Seven Korles, viz. Tirigandahaye excepting the villages Hewapolla, Katoopittiye, and Torrewatere, Oodapola Korle, Kattugampaha Korle Oodookaha, Kattugampola Korle Medapattoo, Petigal Korle, Yagame Korle, Rakawah Patto Korle, Angamme Korle, Yatekuha Korle, and of the villages Pubilla, Kongahawelle and Nikawelle, lying in the Oodoogodde Korle of Matele. The Governor declares that the rate of taxation in these provinces, or Korles, shall only be one fourteenth part of the annual produce.

All lands forfeited in rebellion, and which may be restored to the former owners, to pay 1-5th.

20. But, on the contrary, that it may be known that persons who are leaders in revolt or disobedience shall meet punishment, all lands which may have been declared forfeited by the misconduct of the proprietor, shall, if by the mercy of Government, be restored to the former owners, pay a tax of one-fifth of the annual produce.

Temple lands exempted from taxation. Reservation of gratuitous service from certain inhabitants of temple villages.

21. The Governor, desirous of shewing the adherence of Government to its stipulations in favour of the religion of the people, exempts all lands which now are the property of temples from all taxation whatever; but as certain inhabitants of those villages are liable to perform fixed gratuitous services also to the Crown, this obligation is to continue unaffected.

Lands belonging to certain loyal chiefs exempted from tax.

22. All lands also now belonging to the following chiefs, whose loyalty and adherence to the lawful Government merit favour, viz.

Mollegodde Maha Nileme,
Mollegodde Nileme,
Ratwatta Nileme,
Kadoogamoone Nileme,

Dehigamme Nileme,
Mulligamme Nileme, lately Dessave of Welasse,
Ekniligodde Nileme,
Mahawallatene Nileme,
Doloswalle Nileme,
Eheyleyagodde Nileme,
Katugaha the elder,
Katugaha the younger,
Damboolane Nileme,
Godengedere Nileme,
Gonegodde Nileeme, formerly Adikaram of Buintenne,

shall be free of duty during their lives, and that their heirs shall enjoy the same free of duty, excepting with regard to such as paid Pingo duty, which shall now and hereafter pay one-tenth to the Government of the annual produce, unless when exempted under the next clause.

Lands of chiefs holding offices exempted during their continuance in office.

23. All lands belonging to chiefs holding offices, either of the superior or inferior class, and of inferior headmen, shall, during the time they are in office, be free of duty.

Lands of cinnamon peelers exempted from taxation.

24. All lands belonging to persons of the castes or departments allotted to the cutting of cinnamon shall be free of duty, also lands held by persons, for which they are bound to cultivate, or aid in the culture, of royal lands; and also the lands of such persons who may be allotted to the performance of personal service to the Dessaves, by the Board of Commissioners, and of those who perform Katepurule or Attepattoo service gratuitously, it being well understood that the persons last mentioned have no right or authority whatever to exact or receive fees or fines of any kind when sent on public duty, which they are required to perform expeditiously and impartially.

Also of cultivators of Royal lands.

And of attendants allotted to Dessaves, Katepurule, and Attepattoo people.

Veddas to continue tribute of wax.

25. The Veddas who possess no paddy lands shall continue to deliver to Government the usual tribute in wax.

All presents prohibited.

26. All presents to the Governor, or other British authorities, are strictly prohibited. In travelling, every officer, civil, or military, chiefs, detachments of troops, or other servants of Government, on notice being given of their intended march, or movement, are to be supplied with the provisions of the country in reasonable quantity, and on payment being made for the same at the current price.

Provisions to British officers, chiefs, troops, or other servants of Government travelling, to be furnished for payment.

27. All fees, on hearing of cases, to Dessaves, or others,

except as hereafter mentioned, which are for the benefit of Government, shall be, and are abolished. Fees on hearing cases abolished.

28. The services of the Adigars, Dessaves, and other superior chiefs, to Government, shall be compensated by fixed monthly salaries in addition to the exemption of their lands from taxation. Remuneration for service of superior chiefs.

29. The services of the inferior chiefs shall be compensated as above by exemption from taxation, and that they also receive one twentieth part of the revenue paddy, which they shall collect from the people under them to be allotted in such portion as the Board of Commissioners shall, under the authority of Government, regulate. Remuneration to inferior chiefs.

30 All persons shall be liable to service for Government, on the requisition of the Board of Commissioners, and agents of Government, according to their former customs and families, or tenures of their lands, on payment being made for their labour, it being well understood, that the Board of Commissioners, under his Excellency's authority, may commute such description of service, as, under present circumstances, is not usefully applicable to the public good, to such other as may be beneficial. And provided, further, that the holding of lands duty free shall be considered the payment for the service of the Katepurule and Attepattoo departments, and persons allotted to the Dessaves' service, and also for the service to Government of certain persons of the temple villages, and in part for those which cut cinnamon; and also that the duty for clearing and making roads, and putting up and repairing bridges, be considered a general gratuitous service falling on the districts through which the roads pass, or wherein the bridges lie, and that the attendance on the great feast, which certain persons were bound to give, be continued to be given punctually and gratuitously. The washermen also shall continue to put up white cloths in the temples, and for the chiefs, gratuitously. All persons liable to general service for payment.

31. All Kadawettes and ancient barriers throughout the country shall be from henceforward discontinued and removed, and the establishments belonging to them for their maintenance and defence abolished, the services of the persons Kadawettes and services attendant abolished.

usually employed therein being applied to such other more beneficial purpose as the Board of Commissioners shall determine.

Rules for service of Kunamaduwe, Talpatwaduna, Kareas, and PandanKareas.

32. And it being necessary to provide rules for the service of certain persons who were to perform duty to the person of the King of Kandy. viz. the Kunamaduwe, or palanquin bearers, the Talepatawedunakaria, or talpat bearers, and Pandankareas, or torch bearers; it is ordered by the Governor, that such persons being paid for the same, shall be bound to serve in their respective duties, the Governor, the Members of His Majesty's Council, any General Officer on the Staff of this army, the Commissioners for Kandyan affairs, the Secretary for the Kandyan provinces, and the officer commanding the troops in the interior.

Powers of agent of Government to punish neglect of duty.

33. And for ensuring the due execution of all the above ordinances relative to the collection of the revenue, and performance of public duty by all chiefs and others; his Excellency empowers and directs that the Board of Commissioners in Kandy collectively, or in their several departments, and the agents of Government in the provinces, shall puniah all disobedience and neglect by suspension or dismissal from office, fine, or imprisonment, as particular cases may require and deserve, provided that no persons holding the Governor's commission may be absolutely dismissed, but by the same authority; and no other chiefs, but by the authority of the Honourable the Resident, but as well the Commissioners as other agent, duly authorized by instructions from the Governor, may suspend chiefs of the superior or inferior order on their responsibility, for the disobedience or neglect of the order or interest of Government, reporting immediately as the case may require, to the Governor, or the Resident, their proceedings for approval or reversal.

Details of Judicial administration in cases wherein Kandyans are defendants.

34. And in order that justice may be duly, promptly, and impartially administered throughout the Kandyan Provinces to all classes, his Excellency the Governor is pleased to declare his pleasure to be touching the same, and to delegate and assign the following jurisdiction to the public

officers of Government for hearing and determining cases wherein Kandyans are concerned as defendants, either civil or criminal.

35. Every Agent of Government shall have power and jurisdiction to hear and determine alone civil cases, wherein the object of dispute shall not be land, and shall not exceed in value fifty rix-dollars; and also criminal cases of inferior description, such as common assaults, petty thefts, and breaches of the peace, with power of awarding punishment, not exceeding a fine of rix-dollars twenty-five, corporal punishment with a cat and nine tails or rattan not exceeding thirty lashes, and imprisonment, with or without labour, not exceeding two months, in which terms of imprisonment and fine, such agents are also limited in punishing neglects or disobedience of orders according to the provisions above detailed.

Powers of Agents of Government sitting alone.

In civil cases.

In criminal cases.

36. The Second, or Judicial Commissioner, shall, sitting alone, have power to hear and determine civil cases, wherein the object in dispute shall not exceed rix-dollars one hundred in value, and also criminal cases of inferior description, with powers of punishment as in the last clause conferred on Agents of Government.

Powers of Judicial Commissioner sitting alone.

37. The Second or Judicial Commissioner, and such Agents of Government in the Provinces to whom the Governor shall delegate the same by his instructions, shall hold at Kandy, and in the Provinces, a court for the trial of all other civil cases, and of criminal cases, excepting treason, murder, or homicide, with powers in criminal matters to assess any punishment short of death, or mutilation of limbs or member, which court shall consist, in Kandy, of the Second Commissioner and two more chiefs; and in the Provinces of the agent of Government, and one or more Dessaves of the Province, and one or more Mohattales or principal Korales, so as there shall be at least two Kandyan assessors, or of two Mohattales or Korales where no Dessave can attend.

Courts to be held by Judicial Commissioner and Agents authorised, to consist of themselves and two Kandyan assessors, to try all civil cases, and all criminal cases except treason, murder, and homicide.

38. The decisions of the courts in the Provinces shall be by the agent of Government, the Kandyan assessors giving their advice, and where the opinion of the majority of such assessors

Mode of decision in courts of Agents of Government.

Reference in certain cases to court of Judicial Commissioner.

differs from the opinion of the agent of Government there shall be no immediate decision, but the proceedings shall be transferred to the court of the Second Commissioner, who may either decide on the proceedings had in the original court, or send for the parties and witnesses and rehear the case, or order the Agent to take further evidence, and shall decide the same.

Appeals to Judicial Commissioner.

39. Appeals also shall lie from the decisions of such Agents to the Court aforesaid of the Second Commissioner in civil cases, if the appeal is entered before the Agent in ten days from his decree, and the object in dispute be either land or personal property, exceeding rix-dollars one hundred and fifty in value; in which case execution shall stay, and the proceeding be transmitted to the said Commissioner's Court, which shall and may proceed in the same as in the cases mentioned in the former article. Appeals also may be allowed upon order of the Governor, or the Board of Commissioners, although not entered in ten days, if application is made in a year.

Mode of decision in Court of Judicial Commissioner.

40. The decisions in the Court of the Second Commissioner shall be by the said Commissioner, the Kandyan assessors giving their advice; and if the opinion of the majority of such assessors shall be different from that of the Second Commissioner, the case whether originally instituted, or in appeal, or reference from the Agent of Government, shall be transferred to the Collective Board, and by them reported on to his Excellency the Governor, whose decision thereon shall be conclusive and without appeal; but in civil cases decided by the Second Commissioner, either in original, or brought before him by appeal or reference, appeal shall lie to the Governor if entered before the Second Commissioner in ten days from his decree, and if the object in dispute be either land or personal property exceeding in value one hundred and fifty rix-dollars, in which case execution of the decree shall be stayed, and the proceedings be transmitted to the Governor. But appeal may be allowed by order of the Governor on application within one year from the date of the decree.

Reference in certain cases through the Board of Commissioners to the Governor.

Appeals to the Governor.

41. Appeals to the Governor will be disposed of by his Excellency, in correspondence with the Board of Commissioners, according to justice. Disposal of Appeals by the Governor.

42. In criminal cases no sentence either by the Second Commissioner, or the Agents of Government shall be carried into effect, if it awards corporal punishment exceeding one hundred lashes; imprisonment with or without chains or labour, exceeding four months; or fine exceeding fifty rix-dollars; unless after reference to the Governor through the Board of Commissioners, which will report on the case and sentence; and after his Excellency's confirmation of such sentence. Limitation as to execution of sentences in criminal cases.

43. The Honorable the Resident may, when he thinks needful, assist and preside in the Court of the Judicial Commissioner, and that the Resident may also hold a Court for hearing cases, to consist of himself and two Kandyan chiefs or assessors, under the provisions respecting references and appeals, and limitation of execution of sentences in criminal cases prescribed to the Judicial Commissioner, and to preserve regularity, the records of such the Resident's judicial proceedings in each case shall be deposited with the Judicial Commissioner on the conclusion of the same. The Resident may preside in Court of Judicial Commissioner, or hold a separate Court.

44. In all cases of treason, murder, homicide, the trial shall be before the Courts of the Resident, or of the Second Commissioner and his Kandyan Assessors, whose opinion as to the guilt of the defendant, and the sentence to be passed on any one convicted, is to be reported through the Board of Commissions with their opinion also to his Excellency the Governor for his determination. Mode of proceeding in cases of treason, murder or homicide.

45. All cases, criminal or civil, in which a superior chief is defendant, shall be originally instituted and heard before the Resident or the Second Commissioner; all other cases shall be instituted before the jurisdiction in which the defendant resides. Provided, that in civil cases the plaintiff may appoint an attorney to prosecute in his behalf, as may the defendant to defend his case. Jurisdiction where superior chiefs are defendants reserved to Second Commissioner. Jurisdiction in other cases.

46. In civil cases the losing party may be by the Second Assessment of

fines in civil suits.

Commissioner, or Agent of Government, discretionally ordered to pay a sum to Government of one-twentieth part of the value of the object in dispute, not exceeding in any case rix-dollars fifty.

Civil jurisdiction of first and second Adigars.

47. The first and second Adigar shall and may execute civil jurisdiction over all Katepurules and their property, subject to appeal to the Second Commissioner, and also over such other persons and property as the Governor may by special warrant assign to the jurisdiction of either of these two great officers, subject to appeal as aforementioned. And the Second Commissioner, or any agent of Government may refer cases for hearing and report to him in his court to the Adigar, Dessaves, or Mohattales.

Criminal jurisdiction of Adigars.

48. The Adigars shall have jurisdiction to punish disobedience of their orders and petty offences, by inflicting corporal punishment, not exceeding fifty strokes with the open hand, or twenty-five with the rattan on the back, or by awarding imprisonment for a term not exceeding fourteen days.

Of Dessaves.

49. The Dessaves, or chiefs holding the Governor's Commission, may also punish offences by corporal punishment not exceeding twenty-five strokes with the open hand, and of imprisonment for a term not exceeding seven days, and similarly the principal Mohattales, Liennerales, and Korales being in office, may inflict corporal punishment for offences on persons over whom they might have exercised such jurisdiction under the former Government, not exceeding ten strokes with the open hand, and may imprison such persons for a term not exceeding three days. Provided that the several persons on whom the above power is exercised, shall be duly and lawfully subject to the orders of such Adigar, Dessave, Chief, Mohattale, Liennerale or Korale, and that no such power shall be exercised on persons holding office, or on persons of the low-country, foreigners, or on Moormen of the Kandyan provinces; and provided, that in all cases where imprisonment is awarded for a term exceeding three days, the prisoner be sent with a note of the sentence to the Second Commissioner, or the nearest Agent of Government to be confined.

Of Mohattales and Korales.

50. To ensure a due and uniform administration of justice, It is declared and enacted by his Excellency, that all evidence before the Resident, the Second Commissioner or other agent of Government, in a civil or criminal case shall be taken on oath; which oath in the case of Kandyan or Hindoo witnesses shall be administered after the evidence is taken (the witness being previously warned that such will be the case) at the nearest Dewale before a Commissioner or Commissioners ordered by the Court, to see that the witness declares solemnly that the evidence he has given is the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth; that no exemption can lie to this mode of giving evidence, except where Budhist priests are examined, and that every person, except a priest, giving evidence must stand while he delivers it. Mode of receiving evidence and administering oath to Pagans.

51. The people of the low country and foreigners coming into the Kandyan provinces, shall continue subject to the civil and criminal jurisdiction of the agents of Government alone, with such extension as his Excellency may by special additional instructions vest in such Agents, and under the limitation as to execution of sentences in criminal cases herein before provided as to Kandyans in the 42nd clause, until reference to the Governor through the Board of Commissioners, except in cases of treason, murder, and homicide, in which such persons shall be subject to the same jurisdiction now provided for Kandyans, and that the same line shall be pursued in cases wherein a Kandyan Moorman shall be defendant. Jurisdiction over foreigners, and over Kandyan Moormen.

52. And his Excellency the Governor takes this occasion to confirm the provisions of his Proclamation of the 2nd March, 1818, respecting the Moormen; but to explain that they are nevertheless, when living in the villages wherein also Kandyans reside, to obey the orders of the Kandyan chief, or headman of the village, on pain of punishment by the Agent of Government for disobedience, notwithstanding anything in the said Proclamation contained. Confirmation of privileges of Moormen.

53. According to such known rules justice will be accessible to every man, high or low, rich or poor, with all practi- Exclusive local jurisdiction of

Board of Commissioners.

cable convenience, and the confident knowledge of impartiality of decision. And to give effect to this plan for the administration of justice, and to collect the public revenue, and ensure the execution of public duties; his Excellency is pleased to assign to the immediate control and exercise of jurisdiction of the Board of Commissioners the following provinces: the Four Korles, Matele, Oodapalata, including Upper Bulatgame, Oodanoora, Yatenoora, Tumpanne, Harrissiapattoo, Doombera, Hewahette, Kotmale, the part of Walapala lying west of the Kuda and Ooma Oya and the Hooroole, Tamirawane Maminiya and Ollagalla Pattoos of Nuwera Kalawiye, in which all the higher judicial duties and the collection of revenues will be made by the Commissioners of the Board, but in those limits there will be besides two Agents of Government to hear minor cases at Attapittia, in the Four Korles, and at Nalendin Matele.

Agents of Government to hear minor cases in Four Korles and Matele.

Powers of Agent of Government in Ouva.

54. There will be an agent of Government resident in Ouva, to whose immediate jurisdiction are assigned the provinces of Ouva, Welasse, Bintenne, Weyeloowa, and royal village of Madulla; all civil and criminal cases will be heard by him, with the exceptions mentioned, and under the rules detailed above; he will give orders to collect revenue, perform public service, suspend and punish headmen for disobedience, and exercise general powers of government in those limits subject to the superintendence of the Board of Commissioners.

Similar in the Seven Korles.

55. Similarly an agent of Government in the Seven Korles will exercise jurisdiction over that province, and the northern part of Nuwere Kalawiye. An agent of Government in Saffragam will perform like duties in that province. An agent of Government will reside in the Three Korles with like powers; and the Collector of Trincomalee will hear all cases, and collect the revenue, and cause public service to be performed in the same manner at Tamankadewe.

In Saffragam.

Three Korles.

Of Collector of Trincomalee in Tamankadewe.

Reservation of powers of making further provisions and alterations.

56. In all matters not provided for by this Proclamation, or other Proclamations heretofore promulgated by the authority of the British Government; his Excellency reserves to himself and his successors the power of reforming abuses,

and making such provision as is necessary, beneficial, or desirable. He also reserves full power to alter the present provisions, as may appear hereafter necessary and expedient, and he requires in his Majesty's name, all officers, civil and military, all Adigars, Dessaves, and other chiefs, and all other his Majesty's subjects to be obedient, aiding and assisting in the execution of these or other his orders, as they shall answer the contrary at their peril.

Enjoining general obedience.

Given at Kandy, in the said island of Ceylon, this Twenty-first day of November, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Eighteen.

By his Excellency's command,

(Signed) GEO. LUSIGNAN, *Sec. for Kandyan Provinces.*

GOD SAVE THE KING!

I have no intention of writing a history of Ceylon; but the foregoing official documents must interest, if they do not greatly amuse many readers. They, at all events, afford much insight into the state of the country at the period when these memoranda were taken; and the great changes which such decisive measures have wrought in Ceylon, have undoubtedly led to its present state; for without the entire subjugation of the island, no great or beneficial step could ever have been taken. As we proceed, however, the effects of Sir Edward Barnes's wise and energetic measures will be evident; indeed, when he assumed the government, it was essential in order to insure public tranquillity at the moment, and that ultimate prosperity which he had in view, that they should be both wise and energetic.

Appendix M.—Education, Ceylon, 1835.

Schools, &c. 1835.

Name of the Parish, and in what County or District.	Public or Free School, and where situated.	Number of Scholars. Males.	Females	Total.	Mode of Instruction.	Mode of Support. Government.	Voluntary Contributions.	Expenses of each School.
	PUBLIC SCHOOLS.					£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.
	Western Province.							
	School at Halftsdorp	50	..	50	Spelling, reading, writing, arithmetic, grammar, and catechism	71 0 0	..	71 0 0
	„ in the Fort	100	5	105	Ditto	110 0 0	..	110 0 0
	„ St. Thomas's Church	50	..	50	Ditto	48 0 0	..	48 0 0
	„ St. Thomas's Church	..	32	32	Ditto	30 0 0	..	30 0 0
	„ at Galkisse	22	..	22	Ditto	24 0 0	..	24 0 0
	„ Morottoo	40	..	40	Ditto	42 0 0	..	42 0 0
	„ Morottoo	..	..	..	Ditto	24 0 0	..	24 0 0
	„ Pantura	54	..	54	Ditto	36 0 0	..	36 0 0
	Orphan School at Colpetty	24	42	66	Ditto	677 9 5½	..	677 9 5½
	Wolfendahl School in the Pettah	90	24	114	On the improved plan; English, reading, writing, and the principles of religion and morals; arithmetic, grammar, geography and history	52 0 0	..	52 0 0
Chilaw and Putlam	School at Chilaw	13	..	13	Ditto	62 0 0	..	62 0 0
	„ Calpentyn	47	..	47	Ditto	34 10 0	..	34 10 0
	„ Calpentyn	28	..	28	Ditto	30 0 0	..	30 0 0
	Southern Province.							
Galle	School at Galle	46	..	46	Ditto	48 0 0	..	48 0 0
	„ Galle	40	..	40	Ditto	48 0 0	..	48 0 0

Eastern Province.									
Trincomalee . .	School at Trincomalee	40	..	40	Ditto	60 0 0	..	60 0 0
Batticaloa . .	„ Batticaloa	39	..	39	Ditto	30 0 0	..	30 0 0
Northern Province.									
Jaffna . . .	School at Jaffna	55	12	67	Ditto	60 0 0	..	60 0 0
Manar . . .	„ Manar	56	..	56	Ditto	48 0 0	..	48 0 0
Central Province.									
Kandy . . .	School at Kandy	43	..	43	Ditto	178 16 0	..	178 16 0
Badulla . . .	„ Badulla	32	..	32	Ditto	18 0 0	..	18 0 0
Matelle . . .	„ Matelle	26	..	26	Ditto	36 0 0	..	36 0 0
							Total . .	1,767 15 5½

REGIMENTAL SCHOOLS.

Western Province.								
Colombo . .	58th regiment school at Colombo	18	19	37	Reading, writing, &c.	10 0 0	..	10 0 0
	97th regiment school at Colombo	41	30	71	Dr. Bell's system .	10 0 0	..	10 0 0
	Ceylon rifle regiment at Colombo	185	1	186	Reading, writing, arithmetic, English, and Malay's arithmetic .	18 0 0	..	18 0 0
	Gun Lascar school at Slave Island	22	..	22	Common	..	18 6 0	18 6 0
Eastern Province.								
Trincomalee . .	61st regiment school at Trincomalee	14	21	35	Dr. Bell's system .	10 0 0	..	10 0 0
Central Province.								
Kandy . . .	78th regiment school at Kandy	40	19	59	Ditto	10 0 0	5 0 0	15 0 0

EDUCATION, CEYLON, 1835.—SCHOOLS, &c.—(*continued.*)

Name of the Parish, and in what County or District.	Public or Free School, and where situated.	Number of Schools. Males.	Females.	Total.	Mode of Instruction.	Mode of Support. Government.	Voluntary Contributions.	Expenses of each School.
FREE SCHOOLS, CHURCH MISSIONARY SOCIETY.								
	Western Province.							
Colombo	Christian institution at Cotta	24	..	24	By classes	..	By the Church Missionary Society in England, and voluntary contributions in Ceylon.	214 2 10 11/16
	English school at Cotta	35	..	35	Ditto	..	Ditto	210 10 1½
	Girls' school at Cotta	..	53	53	Ditto	..		
	Cingalese school at Cotta, at 14 stations	354	46	389	Ditto	..		
	Southern Province.							
Galle	Seminary at Baddagama	13	..	13	.. ..	..	Ditto	35 13 7½
	Girls' school at Baddagama	..	98	98	.. ..	..	Ditto	22 4 8½
	Boys' school at Baddagama	42	..	42	Ditto	..	Ditto	97 16 4½
	8 Cingalese schools at 8 stations	354	..	354	Ditto			
	Northern Province.							
Galle	Seminary at Nellore	30	.	30	A modification of the common native mode	..	Ditto	121 10 1½
	English school at Nellore	25	..	25	Ditto	..	Ditto	61 13 8½
	17 Tamul schools at 16 stations	386	37	423	Ditto	..	Ditto	
	Central Province.							
Kandy	English school at Kandy	45	2	47	By classes	..	Ditto	26 0 0
	Tamul school at Kandy	42	..	42	Ditto	..	Ditto	21 0 0
	6 Cingalese schools at 4 stations	122	21	143	Ditto	..	Ditto	81 0 0
							Total	891 11 5 7/16

WESLEYAN MISSIONARY SOCIETY.

							£. s. d.
Western Province.							
Colombo	3 Schools at Colombo, at 3 stations	153	11	164	English	.. ..	87 0 0
	3 Schools at 3 stations	160	3	163	English and Cingalese	.. ..	29 2 6
	41 Schools at 41 stations	1,576	199	1,775	Cingalese	.. ..	279 18 7¼
Southern Province.							
Galle	2 Schools at Galle	165	65	230	English	.. ..	36 0 0
	12 Schools at 12 stations	507	67	574	Cingalese	.. ..	77 16 9
Matura	2 Schools at Matura, at 2 stations	40	7	47	English	.. ..	40 10 0
	14 Schools at 13 stations	573	164	737	Cingalese	.. ..	97 3 0
							647 10 10¼
					Salaries, &c.		262 13 0
					Expended in Schools in 1834-35		35 10 0
					School repairs, &c.		6 18 5
							952 12 3¼
Eastern Province.							
Trincomalee	4 Schools at 4 stations	124	24	143	..	.. ..	..
Batticaloa	1 English school at Poeliantivoe	20	..	20	..	.. ..	..
	6 Tamul schools at 6 stations	277	..	277	..	.. ..	..
Northern Province.							
Jaffna	1 English school at Jaffna	200	60	260	..	.. ..	..
	5 Tamul schools at 5 stations	344	10	354	..	.. ..	..
Waddemoratchie	7 Tamul schools at 7 stations	388	..	388	..	.. ..	..

EDUCATION, CEYLON, 1835.—Schools, &c.—(*continued.*)

Name of the Parish, and in what County or District.	Public, or Free School, and where situated.	Number of Schools. Males.	Females	Total.	Mode of Instruction.	Mode of Support. Government.	Voluntary Contributions.	Expenses of each School.
AMERICAN MISSIONARY SOCIETY.								
Northern Province.								
Jaffna	Seminary at Batticotta	177	..	177	..	..	..	500 0 0
	Central boarding-school for girls at Oodooville	..	75	75	..	..	..	220 0 0
	4 Central English schools at 4 stations	217	..	217	..	..	..	24 10 2
	147 Native schools at 94 stations	4,745	1,062	5,807	..	..	..	700 0 0
								1,444 10 2
					Total Annual Expenditure of the Free Schools			£ 3,288 13 10 11/16

PRIVATE SCHOOLS.

Western Province	501	Under the superintendence of the Vicar-General of the Roman Catholic congregation.
Southern „	5	
Eastern „	70	
Northern „	247	

APPENDIX N.

DESCRIPTION OF THE DRESS OF THE NATIVE HEADMEN.

Rank, Description, or Caste of Headmen.	Coat.	Trimming.	Sword.	Belt.
WELLALE CASTE.				
Maha Modeliars.	Velvet, Silk or Cloth	Gold or Silver Lace, Loops and Buttons	Hilt and Scabbard of pure massive or wrought Gold or Silver inlaid with Gold.	Of Gold or Silver Lace or Silk, embroidered or spangled with Gold or Silver.
Modeliars of the Gate or Guard.	Silk or Cloth	Ditto	Hilt and Scabbard of Silver inlaid with Gold.	Ditto
Modeliars of the Attepattoe, Modeliars of the Corles, Mohotiars of the Guard and Attepattoe, and Mohandirams of the Guard.	Ditto	Ditto	Hilt and Scabbard of Silver : Hilt inlaid with Gold.	Ditto
Mohandirams of the Attepattoe, the Basnaike, and Padicarre Mohandirams, and the Mohandirams employed as Interpreters in the Courts of the several Provincial Judges.	Ditto	Ditto	Hilt and Scabbard of Silver, and the Eyes and Tongue of the Lion's head of Gold.	Of Gold or Silver Lace, but not spangled.
The Corals, Mohandirams, and Mohandirams employed as Interpreters in the Courts of the Sitting Magistrates.	Silk or Cloth	Gold or Silver Lace & Buttons	Hilt and Scabbard of Silver, and in the middle of the Scabbard a plain Silver Plate.	Of Gold or Silver Lace, but not spangled.

DESCRIPTION OF THE DRESS OF THE NATIVE HEADMEN—(*continued.*)

Rank, Description, or Caste of Headmen.	Coat.	Trimming.	Sword.	Belt.
WELLALE CASTE—(*contd*)				
Arrachies.	Cloth or Linen	Silver Buttons and Loops	Hilt and Scabbard of Silver with two plain plates of Tortoise-shell on the Scabbard.	Of coloured Ribbon, embroidered with Flowers of Silver Thread.
Canganies.	Ditto	Ditto	Hilt of Horn inlaid with Silver, the Scabbard of Horn or Wood, with eight Silver Bands.	Of coloured Ribbon without embroidery.
FISHERMEN AND CHANDOO CASTE.				
Modeliars and Mahavidahn Modeliars.	Silk or Cloth	Ditto	Hilt and Scabbard of Silver, and the Eyes and Tongue of the Lion's Head of Gold.	Of Gold or Silver Lace, but not spangled.
Mahavidahns, Mahavidahn Mohandiram, Pattengatyn Mohandiram, and all other Mohandirams of the same Caste.	Cloth or Linen	Ditto	Hilt and Scabbard of Silver, in the middle of the Scabbard a plain plate of Tortoise-shell.	Of Gold or Silver Lace.
Arrachies.	Ditto	Silver Buttons & Silk Loops	Hilt of Horn, embellished with Silver, with three Tortoise-shell plates.	Of coloured Ribbon embroidered with Silk.
Canganies.	Linen	Ditto	Hilt of Horn embellished with Silver, the Scabbard of Horn or Wood with two Silver plates.	Of plain coloured Ribbon.

BLACKSMITHS AND WASHERMEN CASTE.				
Mahavidahns Mahavidahn Mohandirams.	Cloth or Linen	Silver Buttons and Loops	Hilt and Scabbard of Silver with one plate of Tortoise-shell on the Scabbard; and two plates of Tortoise-shell on the Scabbard worn by the Washermen.	Of Ribbon embroidered with Flowers of Gold or or Silver thread.
Arrachies.	Linen	Silver Buttons & Silk Loops	Hilt, Horn, embellished with Silver, the Scabbard of Horn or Wood, with three Silver Bands.	Of plain coloured Ribbon.
Canganies.	Linen	Horn or covered Linen Buttons	Hilt of Horn, the Scabbard of Horn or Wood, with three Copper bands.	Of plain Ribbon.
BARBER'S CASTE.				
Vidahn Mohandiram.	Cloth or Linen	Silver Buttons and Loops	Hilt and Scabbard of Silver, but on the Scabbard there must be two plates of Tortoise-shell.	Of coloured Ribbon, embroidered with flowers of Silver Thread.

The Titular Headmen of each Rank are to be dressed in every respect as the Headmen of the Rank and Caste to which they belong, but as a distinguishing mark the word "TITULAR" is to be engraved on the Hilt of the Sword.

Appendix O.

COLONIZATION OF THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE AND NEW ZEALAND.

Last week a meeting of merchants, landowners, and others interested in the prosperity of the Cape of Good Hope, took place at the London Tavern, Bishopsgate-street, for the purpose of adopting measures to prevent it from being overlooked in any Government scheme of emigration, in consequence of a despatch from the Governor, Sir G. Napier, dated March 15, 1841, and addressed to Lord John Russell, wherein his Excellency disputes the fact mentioned in the memorial of 1000 of the principal inhabitants, which points out the advantages likely to accrue to the colony by the Government setting apart £12,000. annually from quit-rents on the Government lands, in order to provide free passage for mechanics and labourers from Europe. The meeting was numerously attended, and Mr. D. C. Guthrie was called to the chair. Mr. Bagshaw entered into the various objections of the despatch, and concluded by moving—"That the Cape colony labours under great disadvantages from the want of a sufficient number of steady and industrious labourers, for the profitable employment of whom, as well as for additional capital, there is a wide field in the colony." Mr. Maynard, in seconding the motion, said he knew a property in Albany, only twenty years ago a wilderness, which was bought for £3,600. He also mentioned that in public tenders carpenters were put down at 10*s.* 6*d.* a day, and that shepherds' assistants were receiving from £15. to £30. per annum, with food and lodging. Mr. Venning moved the second resolution—"That it was the opinion of the meeting, that the state of the colony was truly set forth in the statement of the memorialists." Mr.

Borradaile read a long memorial to Lord John Russell, signed by 250 landowners and merchants resident in this country, to which his Lordship returned an answer,—"That he did not consider the Cape an unfit place for emigration, but only objected to making the Government bankrupt for the purpose." The meeting was also addressed by several gentlemen, and a deputation appointed to wait on the Right Hon. Lord Stanley, Secretary for the Colonies, in support of the statements of the two memorials. One of the speakers said, that in his estate of 5,000 acres, only 360 were under plough, for want of labourers, and that there were 7,500,000 acres of good land uncultivated. Mr. Burnie, in moving a vote of thanks to the chairman, commented on the absurdity of sending emigrants seventeen thousand miles, when the Cape was so near, and its climate so suitable to the English constitution.

But what a truly admirable scheme of Colonization would not the following be, could only the point of *paying for, and being paid for labour*, &c. be got over. Till this can be done, it were well that the British public would look upon such schemes as Utopian. In proof of the necessity for this, they need only be referred to what has been stated in the concluding chapter, as to the expense of house-rent, board, food, &c., &c., in our new colonies.

MR. RENNIE TO THE NEW ZEALAND COMPANY.

London, 28th July, 1842.

Gentlemen,—The public expect that the Directors of the New Zealand Company, while seeking to secure the interests of their shareholders by realizing an adequate return upon the capital employed, will not limit their operations to trafficking in land, but will act in the capacity of national agents for promoting the colonization of New Zealand, and for applying upon an extended scale, and under the improved arrangements which experience may now suggest, the saving principle of defraying the cost of emigration by means of the value which the peopling of a new country confers upon its land.

Participating in this expectation, I address myself to your

court, with the twofold object of stating the grounds of our conviction that there exists at the present moment an urgent necessity for making immediate preparations for conducting an extensive emigration from this country to the colonies, and of submitting for your consideration the outline of a plan in which a body of persons whom I represent on this occasion are desirous of engaging, for founding, under the auspices of the company, another settlement in New Zealand.

After calmly surveying the various remedial measures which have been either adopted or proposed for removing the causes of this distress, we have arrived at the conclusion that extended colonization affords the only means by which the causes of the distress which has overspread the country can be permanently abated. To remove without transferring distress, to preserve the peace of the country, to save the institutions of England from being swept away in an uncontrollable rebellion of the stomach, it is necessary that we should resort to some immediately effectual means of providing for the unemployed and destitute masses. But in what way can immediate relief be afforded? To this momentous question, in our opinion, only one answer can be given; convey the unemployed labour of the United Kingdom to the unoccupied lands of the colonies; adopt an extensive scheme of systematic colonisation.

The adoption of an extensive plan of colonisation would afford instantaneous relief; it would occasion an immediate increase in the demand for shipping, and for all the various materials required for the equipment and maintenance of the emigrants; and while it thus enlarged the field of employment, it would diminish the number of hands seeking to be employed.

But though the conveyance of a portion of our unemployed population to the unoccupied lands of the colonies affords, we think, the only effectual means by which markets can be opened and the causes of distress removed, yet it does not appear that the executive government is prepared to originate any extensive plan of emigration. It may even be questioned whether, in a movement of this character, Government should take the initiative. An extensive scheme of emigration, if adopted in the first

instance as a ministerial measure, might be rendered unpopular by being represented as compulsory, and might be cried down by the ignorant and prejudiced as a species of transportation; while, were it undertaken by a public company, it would be less open to such unfounded objections, and would be presented more in the character of a voluntary and spontaneous movement on the part of the people themselves.

Having thus endeavoured to explain the grounds of our conviction that it has become indispensably necessary, as regards the mitigation of distress, the preservation of the public peace, and the security of life and property, that immediate arrangements should be made for the adoption of an extended scheme of emigration, and being of opinion that, in the present state of public feeling, it is expedient such arrangements should originate with an incorporated company rather than with the executive government, we now proceed to lay before the court of directors the outline of the plan in which we are ourselves desirous to embark for founding, under the auspices of the Company, another settlement in New Zealand.

The new act of systematic colonisation consists in defraying the expense of conveying the unemployed labour of the mother-country to the unoccupied land of the colonies, by means of the marketable value which the approach of an industrious population confers on the previously valueless wastes of a new country. The results of the experiments which have hitherto been made in the practice of this art are encouraging and instructive,—encouraging, as affording a practical demonstration of the principle that the cost of emigration may be defrayed by means of the value it creates; instructive, as suggesting precautions for avoiding the causes of difficulty and retaliation which have occurred in the earlier experimental settlements. Some allusion to these causes may be useful.

The provisions introduced into the act of Parliament erecting South Australia into a British province rendered the commission of practicable errors unavoidable. The act prescribed the limits of the province before the character of the country included within those limits could be adequately known; it forced pre-

liminary land-sales to absentee proprietors; and it precluded the colonisation commissioners from commencing their operations by advancing the surveys, and by adopting precautions for the accommodation of the settlers on landing, and for placing them on their locations without delay and expense.

These impediments to early progress would be avoided under the arrangements now contemplated. It is proposed that the new settlement should be founded on some eligible site on the eastern coast of the Middle Island of New Zealand. This part of the coast has been selected because it presents the very important advantage of having been already examined, and found to comprise an ample extent of fertile land, and to contain several safe and commodious harbours.

An advantageous site for the new settlement being in the first instance secured, we propose that the company commence their operations by sending out a preliminary expedition, consisting of surveyors, civil engineers, mechanics, and a few agricultural labourers. On the arrival of the preliminary expedition at its destination, the surveyors should proceed to lay out the town, and the engineers to construct a landing-place, a wharf, and a road from the wharf to the centre of the town. At the same time a portion of the mechanics should be engaged in erecting, in the immediate vicinity of the wharf, an extensive range of sheds for the reception of goods, and a spacious building, comprising a large dormitory, for the immediate accommodation of the first body of colonists on their landing. These objects being effected, a portion of the mechanics might perhaps be employed in erecting a church and a school-house. And while these several operations are in progress, the agricultural labourers should be employed in clearing and cropping an extensive suburban farm, which the company might judiciously cause to be stocked with the best breeds of cattle and sheep from the Australian colonies. After sufficient time has elapsed for the proximate completion of these important operations, or some of them, the first body of colonists, consisting of a due proportion of capitalists and labourers, should be despatched from this country.

Under these arrangements, the new settlement will present

a field for the immediate commencement of productive industry. The impediments to early progress which occurred in the first experimental colonies will be removed; the labour and cost of landing and conveying the goods of the settlers will be abridged; the settlers on their arrival will not be exposed to hardship and privation; they will be placed at once upon their locations, and will be enabled to purchase at moderate prices the seed and stock previously provided by the company. The capital which ought to be devoted to immediate cultivation will not be exported for the purchase of provisions. The settlement will be made from the first an appropriate residence for a civilised community.

MODE OF PROCEEDING.

I. It is proposed that the company shall select 100,600 acres of land for the settlement.

II. Of the 100,600 acres thus selected, 600 acres may be divided into 1,600 town sections of a quarter of an acre each; 20,000 acres may be divided into 1,000 suburban sections of 20 acres each; and 80,000 acres into 1,000 rural sections of 80 acres each.

N. B. The area of the town is proposed to be reduced from 1,000 acres to 600, because in the first settlement the larger area has been found to occasion inconvenient expansion and distance. Of the 600 acres, 200 will be reserved for streets, roads, wharfs, squares, and public buildings and works. The remaining 400 acres will be divided into 1,600 sections, of a quarter of an acre each. A section of a quarter of an acre in a town of 600 acres may not be less valuable than a town section of one acre in a town of equal population extended over 1,000 acres. Suburban sections are suggested as affording the prospect of a rapid increase in value from proximity to the town.

III. The lands of the settlement may be distributed into 1,600 allotments — namely, into 1,000 allotments, consisting each of one town section, one suburban section, and one rural section; and into 600 allotments, consisting each of one town section.

IV. The company should offer for sale in this country, at the

price of 125*l* each, the 1,000 allotments, consisting each of a town, a suburban, and a rural section.

V. In awarding the first-named 1,000 allotments to purchasers, the priority of choice should be determined by lot. The remaining 600 allotments, consisting each of one town section, should be offered for sale at the price of 25*l* each. Provision should be made to enable purchasers to choose consecutive numbers, so as to hold two or more adjoining sections if they desire them.

VI. The sum of 140,000*l* to be received by the company for the 1,600 allotments offered for sale may be appropriated as follows :—

First. The company might retain, for defraying expenses not otherwise chargeable, for guarding against unforeseen difficulties, and for its commission upon the transaction.	£40,000
Secondly. The remaining 100,000*l* should be primarily charged with the expenses of surveys and management ; after defraying which the residue to be thus applied, viz.	
One-half to emigration ; one-half to public works, such as roads, wharfs, bridges, and buildings for the reception of the first emigrants.	100,000
Total.	£140,000

By this arrangement, after setting aside an adequate sum for the company's expenses and remuneration, the large fund of 100,000*l* will be employed in defraying the expense of the surveys and management, in sending out labour to the colony, and in effecting those improvements by which labour is abridged. This arrangement will be found more beneficial to the capitalist who employs labour, than that of devoting a larger portion of the proceeds of the land-sales to emigration, as was done in the former settlements founded by the company. The quantity of work performed by two labourers, in a settlement provided with wharfs, roads, and bridges, will be greater than that which could be performed by those labourers on a settlement not pro-

vided with these important facilities for rendering industry effective. Immediate labour, when not aided by the results of previous labour, can accomplish little. When the means of communication are imperfect, a great portion of the available labour of the community must be devoted not to immediate production, but to overcoming the difficulty of transport. Estimated not by the number of hands, but by the quantity of work, the actual supply of labour will be increased by diverting a portion of the proceeds of the land sales from emigration to the execution of works by which labour is abridged.

On behalf of a body of persons who contemplate the formation, under the auspices of the company, and on the plan herein sketched out, of a settlement in New Zealand, to be situated on the eastern coast of the Middle Island, I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

(Signed) GEORGE RENNIE, junior.

REPLY OF THE NEW ZEALAND COMPANY.

New Zealand House, Broad-street-buildings, August 12th, 1842.

Sir,—I am instructed by the Court of Directors of the New Zealand Company to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated the 28th ult., on behalf of a body of persons contemplating emigration to New Zealand, in which you suggest the formation by the company, on the plan pointed out in your letter, of a new settlement to be planted on some eligible site on the eastern coast of the Middle Island. The court has given this proposal its serious consideration, and I am now directed to communicate to you its views on the subject.

The directors of the New Zealand Company feel it incumbent upon them at all times to do the utmost in their power to further the views of persons desirous of emigrating, and to prove to them that the company is ever ready to perform its functions as a national instrument of colonisation. The directors deem this duty to be the more imperative upon them in times

like the present, when general distress pervades this country, for which, extensive colonisation appears to offer the best if not the only prospect of substantial relief. I have therefore to inform you, that the court is willing to entertain the proposal of a new settlement on the eastern coast of the Middle Island of New Zealand, *provided that Her Majesty's Government will consent thereto upon such terms as shall afford the company a reasonable remuneration for the responsibility and risk of the undertaking*, and provided no insuperable difficulties shall be found to arise out of circumstances now unforeseen. With respect to the plan which you have submitted, the court sees no objection to its outline: but desires to be understood as reserving its final judgment as to the details until the enterprise shall be somewhat more matured.*

The intention of the company to establish at proper opportunities a succession of distinct settlements upon the coasts of New Zealand has been for some time before the public, and the motives of that intention will be sufficiently understood by reference to the directors' third report. It is only requisite, therefore, to add, that you are at liberty to make generally known the readiness of the company in the present instance to entertain the principle of your proposal; and when you shall have obtained an assurance of the approbation of Her Majesty's Government, the directors will be prepared to enter into further communications with you, and with the parties whom you represent, in order that your wishes may be carried into practical operation.—I have the honour to be, Sir, your most obedient servant,

(Signed) JOHN WARD, Secretary.

George Rennie, jun., Esq.,
1, Chesham-place, Belgrave-square.

* The question of the price of the land is thus left entirely open.

Appendix P.

POPULATION, BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, AND DEATHS IN CEYLON, IN 1835.

COUNTY or DISTRICT.	WHITES.		FREE BLACKS.		SLAVES.		TOTAL.		Aliens and Resident Strangers.	Population to the Square Mile.	Persons employed in			Births.	Marriages.	Deaths.
	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.			Agriculture.	Manufactures.	Commerce.			
Western Province	1,275	1,273	257,144	235,461	373	332	258,792	237,066	1,829	111·78	111,601*	13,291*	11,456*	10,377	4,960	6,887
Southern ,,	559	599	142,810	121,786	431	342	143,800	122,721	573	44·27	71,694	11,366	9,040	11,292	1,787	5,087
Eastern ,,	415†	395†	25,844†	23,536†	12†	11†	26,271†	23,942†	3,143†	10·90	8,930†	3,017†	1,427†	1,546†	465†	1,165
Northern ,,	478	518	112,223	112,928	12,606	11,910	125,306	125,356	1,446‡	41·65	67,662‡	18,092‡	12,454‡	4,323‡	1,174‡	2,491
Central ,,	185	144	84,821	71,541	687	694	85,693	72,379	3,834	53·63	84,727	3,931	8,631	2,431	1,816	1,570
Total, exclusive of the Military	2,912	2,929	622,842	565,246	14,108	13,289	639,862	581,464	10,825	50·39	344,614	50,697	42,908	29,969	10,202	17,200
Military and Civil Ordnance Officers, with their Families.																
Western Province	1,145	202	1,482	1,183	—	—	2,627	1,475	—	·92	—	—	—	88	36	121
Southern ,,	209	79	522	496	—	—	731	575	—	·21	—	—	—	28	9	36
Eastern ,,	521	124	352	253	—	—	873	377	—	·25	—	—	—	25	6	89
Northern ,,	14	21	266	210	—	—	280	231	—	·08	—	—	—	13	6	12
Central ,,	715	160	1,001	629	—	—	1,716	789	—	·83	—	—	—	77	25	28
Total Military	2,604	676	3,623	2,771	—	—	6,227	3,447	—	·39	—	—	—	231	82	286
Grand Total	5,516	3,605	626,465	568,017	14,108	13,289	646,089	584,911	10,825	50·79	344,614	50,697	42,908	30,200	10,284	17,486

* Excepting the Seven Korles Division, where no Returns have been kept. † Excepting the Bintenne Division, ditto. ‡ Excepting the Neuwerakalaniye Division, ditto.

Appendix Q.

Official Statistical Account of the Sickness and Mortality at Galle, during a period of seventeen years.*

The fortified town of Galle lies on the sea-coast, about 72 miles to the south of Colombo. The country between the two stations is almost uniformly level, and covered to the water's edge with plantations of the cocoa-nut; but towards Galle the mountains approach nearer the coast, and the surface becomes more undulating and varied.

This fort, like Colombo, stands on a low rocky peninsula, commanding the entrance to an extensive bay. It is rather more than a mile in circuit; and, except at one point, where it is joined to the main-land by a narrow isthmus, is entirely surrounded by the sea. The rocky nature of the surface, and the gentle slope in every direction, prevent water from lodging, and most of the soil in the vicinity is of too light a nature to admit of the formation of marshes. There is a considerable extent of cultivation, and the country is not over-run with that dense jungle, which is supposed at several of the other stations to favour the production of febrile and other diseases.

Though further to the south, yet being more equally exposed to the influence of both monsoons, the temperature of Galle is not quite so high as that of Colombo, and during the cold season it sometimes falls several degrees lower; the annual range of the thermometer is from 71° to 87°, and the mean daily variation throughout the year has been estimated at 4 degrees.

On referring to the conformation of the island to the north-east of Galle, it will be found to admit of the monsoon winds even from that quarter reaching the station without passing over any considerable extent of land; and as those from the south-west blow direct from the ocean, there is nothing to interrupt the

* I have inserted this account, that those who are disposed to become settlers in Ceylon, may have indisputable evidence of the healthiness of a part of the island which I have so largely described and recommended.

course of either, except the wind draws to the northward, which it sometimes does during December, January, and February; a considerable degree of chilliness is then experienced, particularly in the evenings and mornings, though the days continue hot.

As the winds of both monsoons, in their passage across a vast expanse of ocean, become saturated with moisture, which is rapidly condensed into the form of rain on reaching the coast, the annual fall at this station is supposed to be greater than at any other in the island, but no measurement of the exact quantity has been obtained.

The barracks of the White Troops are situated in different parts of the fortification, and consist of seven buildings of one story each, of stone or coral, with tiled roofs and brick floors. They are surrounded by verandahs, and described as being well ventilated, and in every respect adapted for the healthy accommodation of the troops. Each soldier has upwards of 600 cubic feet of space, which might be increased, if necessary, as the buildings are more numerous than is required for the present strength of the garrison. The hospital stands upon one of the bastions, which is elevated about twenty feet above the level of the sea, and washed by the tide. It is surrounded by a verandah, and contains two wards, affording ample accommodation for the small number of sick usually under treatment.

A company of the Malay Regiment is also quartered in huts recently erected for the purpose, and there is a small hospital adjacent for their sick. Abundance of water is supplied to the garrison from an excellent well within the fort.

The mortality among the Black Troops will hereafter be adverted to. The following Table shews that which occurred among the White Troops composing the garrison during a period of 17 years:—

Years	1820	1821	1822	1823	1824	1825	1826	1827	1828	1829	1830	1831	1832	1833	1834	1835	1836	Total.	Average.
Strength .	178	119	89	91	94	84	170	326	323	165	175	255	256	263	213	145	144	3090	182
Deaths .	2	9	1	2	5	3	2	6	7	..	4	6	5	4	6	5	4	71	4
Ratio per 1000 of Mean Strength	11	76	11	22	53	36	21	18	22	..	23	24	20	15	28	34	28	..	23

Thus the mortality has averaged only 23 per thousand of the strength, being exactly the same as at Gibraltar during the same period, and even this has not in every instance originated in disease contracted at the station; all the deaths in 1832, for instance, are said to have taken place among soldiers of the 78th regiment, sent from Colombo in such a state that their recovery could not be expected; and in 1836, also, the mortality was increased in consequence of several soldiers in bad health being sent from Trincomalee. It is possible, also, that similar circumstances, of which we have no note, may have added to the deaths in other years; so that on the whole, the mortality cannot materially have exceeded that which is usual among soldiers even in the healthiest of climates, though the situation lies nearer the equator than any of the possessions of the British Crown.

Table shewing the principal Fatal Diseases among the White Troops at Galle.

	Total Deaths in 17 Years	Ratio of Deaths annually per 1000 of Mean Strength.
By Fevers	6	1·9
Diseases of the Lungs . . .	8	2·6
,, Liver	12	3·9
,, Stomach & Bowels	24	7·8
,, Brain	7	2·3
Dropsies	5	1·6
All other Diseases	6	1·9
Accidental and Violent Deaths .	3	1·0
Total . .	71	23·

The comparative exemption enjoyed by the troops at Galle, even at a period when all the other stations in the island were suffering severely from fever, has often been the subject of remark, and is amply borne out by these results; for on reference to the abstract from which they are framed, it will be seen that only two deaths from remittent fever took place in the course of 17 years. Almost all the cases which came under treatment were of the common continued form, and of these the proportion which proved fatal was not greater than is usual in the healthiest climates.

Nothing can afford a more convincing proof that the influence of this class of diseases by no means depends either on elevation of temperature, or proximity to the equator, than the circumstance that at this station, within six degrees of the line, and where the thermometer is never below 71°, the mortality from fever, even on the long average of 17 years, has been only $1\frac{9}{10}$ per thousand annually, while in Canada, from 45° to 52° remote from the line, and where the temperature during a considerable part of the year is below zero, the mortality by the same class of diseases, in a similar period, averaged $2\frac{4}{10}$ per thousand.

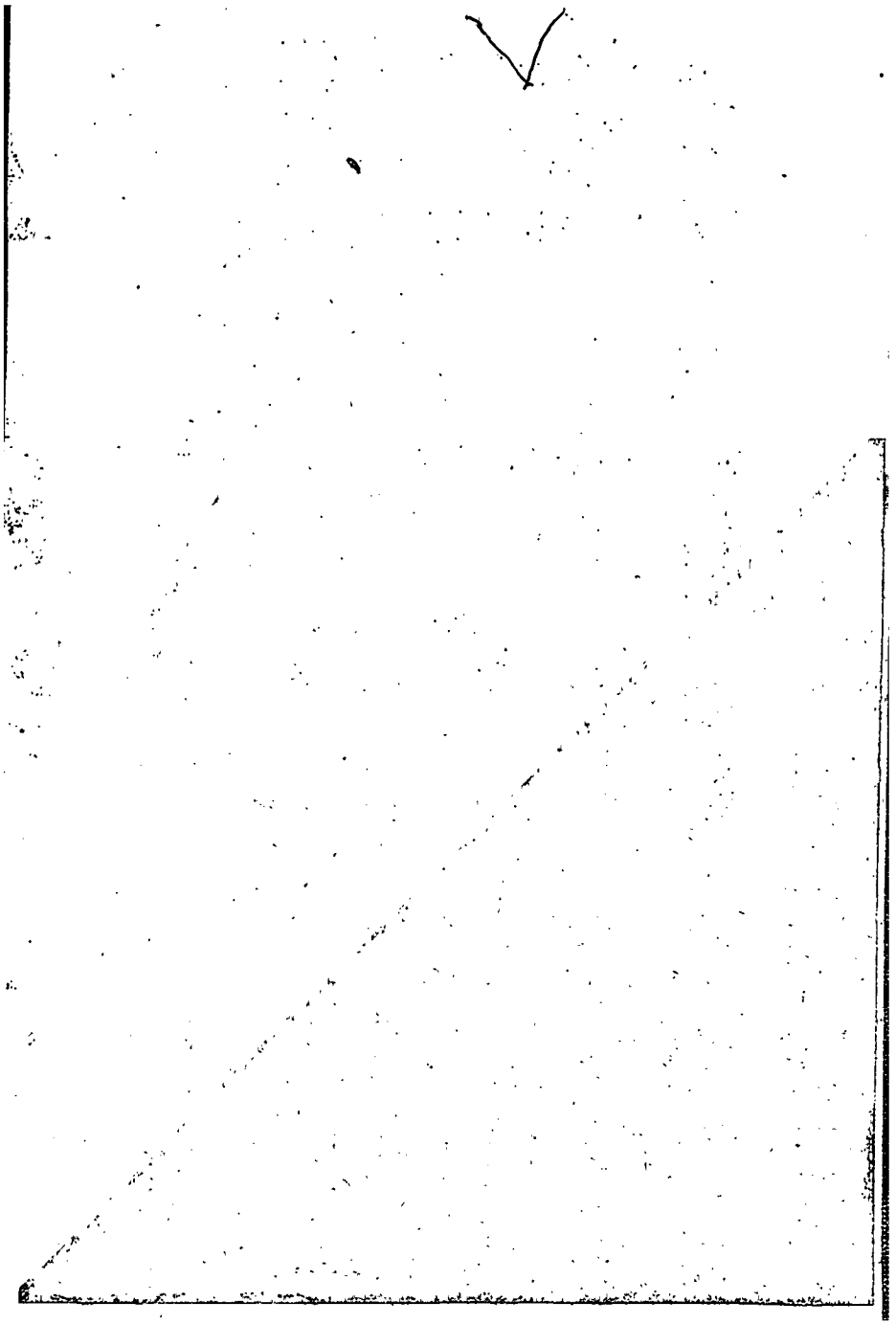
The deaths from diseases of the lungs have also been very few; indeed this is the only station at which there appears to be any considerable exemption from them. Diseases of the liver are comparatively rare, and those of the bowels, which prove so fatal in other parts of the island, are very considerably modified here, the proportion of deaths from them being scarcely one-third of the general average. This arises from their assuming in most cases the milder form of diarrhœa, which rarely proves fatal. Dysentery seldom makes its appearance except among old soldiers who have suffered under it before their arrival.

Cholera has not prevailed here in an epidemic form since 1819, when about 4 per cent. of the white troops died by it. Indeed this station has been remarkably free from epidemics of any kind, during the 17 years under review, and it would be difficult to point out any place within the tropics equally healthy for so long a period.

END OF VOL. I.

G. NORMAN, PRINTER, MAIDEN LANE, COVENT GARDEN.

00083478



Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 09 March, 2016